













**THE**  
**VINAYA PIṬAKAṂ.**

***All Rights Reserved***

# Pali Text Society

THE

## VINAYA PITAKAM

THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN  
THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY

HERMANN OLDENBERG.

VOL. V.

THE PARIVÂRA.

Published by

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

*Distributed by*

ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.

London, Boston and Henley

1982

<i>First Published (by Williams and Norgate)</i> .....	1883
<i>Reprint (by Pali Text Society)</i> .....	1964
<i>Reprint</i> .....	1982

p  
294.3822  
T 595 V.0  
V.5

COMPUTERISED

C49180

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY  
CAL CUTTA. 700018  
Acc no. 49378  
18. 11. 88

Sl no. 81144

# CONTENTS.

---

## THE PARIVÂRA.

- I. MAHÂVIBHAÑGA. pp. 1-53.
- II. BHIKKHUNÎVIBHAÑGA. pp. 54-85.
- III. SAMUTTHÂNA. pp. 86-90.
- IV. ANANTARAPEYYÂLA. SAMATHABHEDA. pp. 91-113.
- V. KHANDHAKAPUCCHÂVÂRA. p. 114.
- VI. EKUTTARAKA. pp. 115-141.
- VII. UPOSATHÂDIVISSAJJANÂ. pp. 142-143.
- VIII. GÂTHÂSAMGAṆIKA. pp. 144-149.
- IX. ADHIKARAṆABHEDA. pp. 150-157.
- X. APARA GÂTHÂSAMGAṆIKA. pp. 158-159.
- XI. CODANÂKAṆḌA. pp. 160-162.
- XII. CŪLASAMGAṆA. pp. 163-165.
- XIII. MAHÂSAMGAṆA. pp. 166-171.

- XIV. KATHINABHEDA. pp. 172-179.
- XV. UPÂLIPANCAKA. pp. 180-206.
- XVI. SAMUTTHÂNA. pp. 207-209.
- XVII. GÂTHÂSAMGAṆIKA. pp. 210-215.
- XVIII. SĒDAMOCAKAGÂTHÂ. pp. 216-219.
- XIX. THE FIVE VAGGAS. pp. 220-226.
- Various Readings and Extracts from the Commentary of Buddhaghosa, pp. 227-232.
- Index to Vols. III.-V., pp. 233-257.
- Corrections, pp. 259-260.

# VINAYAPITAKAM.

## PARIVÂRA.

### I.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa.

Yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena paṭhamam pârâjikam kattha paññattam, kam ârabha, kismim vatthusmim, atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti, sabbatthapaññatti padesapaññatti, sâdhâraṇapaññatti asâdhâraṇapaññatti, ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññatti, pañcannam pâtimokkhuddesaṇam katthogadham katthapariyâpannam, katamena uddesena uddesaṃ âgacchati, catunnam vipattīnam katamâ vipatti, sattannam âpattikkhandhānam katamo âpattikkhandho, channam âpattisamuṭṭhānānam katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, catunnam adhikaraṇānam katamam adhikaraṇam, sattannam samathānam katīhi samathehi sammati, ko tattha vinayo ko tattha abhivinayo, kim tattha pâtimokkham kim tattha adhipâtimokkham, kâ vipatti, kâ sampatti, kâ paṭipatti, kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ paṭhamam pârâjikam paññattam, ke sikkhanti, ke sikkhitasikkhâ, kattha ṭhitam, ko dhârenti, kassa vacanam, kenâbhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena paṭhamam pârâjikam kattha paññattan ti Vesâliyâ paññattam. kam ârabbhâ 'ti Sudinnam Kalandaputtam ârabha. kismim vatthusmin ti Sudinno Kalandaputto purâṇadutiyikâya methu-



naṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi, tasmim vatthusmim. atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattīti ekā paññatti dve anupaññattiyo, anuppannapaññatti tasmim n'atthi. sabbatthapaññatti padesapaññattīti sabbatthapaññatti. sādharma-paññatti asādharmapaññattīti sādharma-paññatti. ekato-paññatti ubhatopaññattīti ubhatopaññatti. pañcannaṃ pāti-mokkhuddesaṇaṃ katthogadhaṃ katthapariyāpannaṃ ti nidā-nogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti dutiyena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti silavipatti. sattanaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandho 'ti pārā-jikāpattikkhandho. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ka-tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. catunnaṃ adhi-karaṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katīhi samathehi sammatīti dvīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. ko tattha vinayo ko tattha abhivinayo 'ti paññatti vinayo vibhatti abhivinayo. kim tattha pātimokkhaṃ kim tattha adhipātimokkhaṃ ti paññatti pātimokkhaṃ vibhatti adhipāti-mokkhaṃ. kā vipattīti asaṃvaro vipatti. kā sampattīti saṃvaro sampatti. kā paṭipattīti na evarūpaṃ karissāmīti yāvajīvaṃ āpāṇakoṭikaṃ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamam pārājikam paññattan ti dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamam pārājikam paññattam saṃghasutṭhutaṃ saṃghaphāsutaṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya diṭṭhadhammikūnaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya appasannānaṃ pasā-dāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya saddhammatṭhitiyā vinayā-nuggahāya. ke sikkhantīti sekhā ca puthujjanakalyāṇakā ca sikkhanti. ke sikkhitasikkhā 'ti arahanto sikkhitasikkhā. kattha ṭhitan ti sikkhākāmesu ṭhitam. ke dhārentīti yesaṃ vattati te dhārenti. kassa vacanaṃ ti bhagavato vacanaṃ ara-hato sammāsambuddhasa. kenābhatan ti paraṃ parābhatam :

Upāli Dāsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathā  
Moggaliputtena pañcamā ete Jambusirivhaye.]

tato Mahindo Itṭiyo Uttiyo Sambalo tathā Bhaddanāmo  
ca paṇḍito

ete nāgā mahāpaṇṇā Jambudīpā idhāgatā,  
vinayaṃ te vācayimsu piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyā.

nikāye pañca vācesuṃ satta c' eva pakāraṇe |

tato Ariṭṭho medhāvī Tissadatto ca paṇḍito

visārado Kālasumano therō ca Dīghanāmakō Dīghasu-  
mano ca paṇḍito, |

punar eva Kālasumano Nāgatthero ca Buddharakkhito  
Tissatthero ca medhāvī Devatthero ca paṇḍito, |

punar eva Sumano medhāvī vinaye ca visārado,

bahussuto Cūlanāgo gajo va duppadhamsiyo, |

Dhammapālitanāmo ca Rohaṇe sādhuṇjito,

tassa sisso mahāpaṇṇo Khemaṇāmo tipetaki |

dīpe tārarājā va paṇṇāya atirocatha.

Upatisso ca medhāvī Phussadevo mahākathī, |

punar eva Sumano medhāvī Pupphanāmo bahussuto

mahākathī Mahāsīvo piṭake sabbatthakovidō, |

punar eva Upāli medhāvī vinaye ca visārado,

Mahānāgo mahāpaṇṇo saddhammavaṃsakovidō, |

punar eva Abhayō medhāvī piṭake sabbatthakovidō,

Tissatthero ca medhāvī vinaye ca visārado, |

tassa sisso mahāpaṇṇo Pupphanāmo bahussuto

sāsanam anurakkhanto Jambudīpe patitṭhito. |

Cūlābhayo ca medhāvī vinaye ca visārado

Tissatthero ca medhāvī saddhammavaṃsakovidō |

Cūladevo ca medhāvī vinaye ca visārado

Sivatthero ca medhāvī vinaye sabbatthakovidō, |

ete nāgā mahāpaṇṇā vinayaṇṇū maggakovidā

vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti. || 1 ||

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā . . . dutiyaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha  
paṇṇattan ti Rājagahe paṇṇattam. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti Dhani-  
yaṃ kumbhakāraputtam ārabbhā. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti  
Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto raṇṇo dārūni adinnam ādiyi  
tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekā paṇṇatti ekā anupaṇṇatti. chan-  
nam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam katthi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti  
tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātī, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca

samutṭhāti na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti. ||2||

— pe — tatiyaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Vesāliyā paññattam. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti sambahule bhikkhū ārabbhā. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti sambahulā bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ jivitā voropesuṃ tasmिṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ āpattisamutṭhānānaṃ . . . (see § 2) . . . siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti. ||3||

— pa — catutthaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Vesāliyā paññattam. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū ārabbhā. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Vaggumudātīriyā bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññaṃ uttarimanussudhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsimsu tasmिṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ āpattisamutṭhānānaṃ . . . (see § 2) . . . siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti. ||4||

cattāro pārājikā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

methun'-ādinnaḍānañ ca manussaviggah'-uttari  
pārājikāni cattāri chejjavatthu asaṃsayā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-buddhena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto, kaṃ ārabbhā, kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ . . . (see Pārāj. 1) . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghādiseso paññatto, ke sikkhanti, ke sikkhitasikkhā, kattha ṭhitam, ke dhārenti, kassa vacanaṃ, kenābhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-buddhena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvatthiyā paññatto. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ ārabbhā. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti āyasmā Seyyasako hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesi tasmिṃ vatthusmiṃ. atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattīti ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti tasmिṃ n' atthi. sabbatthapaññatti padesa-paññattīti sabbatthapaññatti. sādāhārapaññatti asādāhārapaññattīti asādāhārapaññatti. ekatopaññatti ubhato-paññattīti ekatopaññatti. pañcannaṃ . . . nidānogadham nidānapariyāpannaṃ . . . tatiyena uddesena uddesaṃ

āgacchati . . . sīlavipatti . . . saṃghādiseso āpattikkhandho . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . dvīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca . . . (see Pārāj. 1) . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghādiseso paññatto 'ti dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā up. as. moc. saṃghādiseso paññatto saṃghasutuṭṭhātāya . . . vinayānuggahāya. ke sikkhantīti sekhā ca . . . piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti. || 1 ||

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsaṃbuddhena mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjantassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvatthiyā paññatto. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti āyasmantaṃ Udāyima ārabbhā. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajji tasmim vatthusmim. ekā paññatti. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. || 2 ||

— pa — mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsentassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvatthiyā paññatto. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti āyasmantaṃ Udāyima ārabbhā. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsi tasmim vatthusmim. ekā paññatti. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. || 3 ||

— pa — mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsantassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvatthiyā paññatto . . . āyasmantaṃ Udāyima ārabbhā . . . āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ abhāsi . . . (see § 3). || 4 ||

— pa — sañcarittam samāpajjantassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvatthiyā paññatto . . . āyasmantaṃ Udāyima ārabbhā . . . āyasmā Udāyi sañcarittam samāpajji . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti na kāyato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na

vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||5||

— pe — saññācīkāya kuṭim kārāpentassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Āḷaviyā paññatto . . . Āḷavake bhikkhū ārabha . . . Āḷavakā bhikkhū saññācīkāya kuṭiyo kārāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||6||

— pa — mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpentassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Kosambiyā paññatto . . . āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Channo vihāravatthum sodhento aññātaraṃ cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||7||

— la — bhikkhum amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsentassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto . . . Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū ārabha . . . Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||8||

— la — bhikkhum aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desam lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsentassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto . . . Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū ārabha . . . Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ aññabhāgiyassa . . . anuddhamsesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||9||

— la — saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto . . . Devadattaṃ ārabha . . . Devadatto samaggassa saṃghassa bhedāya parakkami . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||10||

— la — bhedānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantānaṃ saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhū Devadattassa saṃghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā ahesum vaggavādakā . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena . . . ||11||

— la — dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhā-

sanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Kosambiyā paññatto . . . āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Channo bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ akāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena . . . ||12||

— la — kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattīyā paññatto . . . Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū ārabha . . . Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā bhikkhū chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena . . . ||13||

terasa saṃghādisesā niṭṭhitā. tassa uddānaṃ :

visaṭṭhi, kāyasamsaggam, dutṭhullam, attakāmaṃ ca,  
sañcarittam, kuṭi c' eva, vihāro ca, amūlakam, |  
kiñcidesaṃ ca, bhedo ca, tath' eva anuvattakā,  
dubbacam, kuladūsaṃ ca : saṃghādisesā terasā 'ti. |

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-buddhena paṭhamo aniyato kattha paññatto, kam ārabha, kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ, . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamo aniyato paññatto . . . kenābhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatā . . . paṭhamo aniyato kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattīyā paññatto. kam ārabhā 'ti āyasmantaṃ Udāyī ārabha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti āyasmā Udāyī mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaṇiye nisajjam kappesi tasmīṃ vatthusmiṃ. atthi tattha . . . (see Saṃghād. 1) . . . catutthena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. catunnam vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti siyā sīlavipattī siyā ācāravipattī. sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandho 'ti siyā pārājikāpattikkhandho siyā saṃghādisesāpattikkhandho siyā pācittiyaṃpattikkhandho. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . tihi samathehi sammati, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamo aniyato paññatto

'ti dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamo aniyato paññatto samghasutṭhutāya . . . vinayānuggahāya. ke sikkhantīti sekha ca . . . piṭakam Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti. || 1 ||

yan tena bhagavatā . . . dutiyo aniyato kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvatthiyā paññatto . . . āyasmantaṃ Udāyima ārabha . . . āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho nisajjam kappesi tasmim vatthusmin ti. atthi tattha . . . (see Aniyata 1) . . . katamo āpattikkhandho 'ti siyā samghādisesāpattikkhandho siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandho. channaṃ āpattisamutṭhānānaṃ kaṭṭhi samutṭhānehi samutṭhātīti tihi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti . . . tiṇavatthārakena ca. || 2 ||

dve aniyatā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

alamkammaniyañ c' eva tath' eva ca, na h' eva kho :  
aniyatā supaññattā buddhasetṭhena tādinā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā . . . atirekacīvaraṃ dasāhaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattan ti Vesāliyā paññattaṃ. kaṃ ārabha 'ti chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekacīvaraṃ dhāresuṃ tasmim vatthusmim. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ āpattisamutṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samutṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti. || 1 ||

— la — ekarattaṃ ticīvarena vippavasantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ batthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamimsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ . . . (see Nissaggiya 1). || 2 ||

— la — akālacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā māsaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhū akālacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā māsaṃ atikkāmesu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ . . . || 3 ||

— la — aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovā-

pentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiya paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Udāya aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpesi . . . ekā paññatti. channaṃ āpattisamutṭhānaṃ chahi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti. || 4 ||

— la — aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiganhantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Udāya aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggahesi . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . chahi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti. || 5 ||

— la — aññātakam gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā cīvaraṃ viññāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiya paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto aññātakam seṭṭhiputtaṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpesi . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . chahi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti. || 6 ||

— la — aññātakam gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā taduttarim cīvaraṃ viññāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiya paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahum cīvaraṃ viññāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti. || 7 ||

— gha — pubbe appavāritena aññātakam gahapatikam upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiya paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavārito aññātakam gahapatikam upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajji . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti. || 8 ||

— la — pubbe appavāritena aññātake gahapatike upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiya paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavārito aññātake gahapatike upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajji . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti. || 9 ||

— la — atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum thānena cīvaraṃ abhinipphādentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . .



Sāvattthiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantam Upanandam Sakya-  
puttam ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto upāsa-  
kena ajjunho bhante āgamehīti vuccamāno nāgamesi . . .  
ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 10 ||

kaṭhinavaggo paṭhamo.

— la — kosiyaṃissakam santhatam kārāpentassa nissaggi-  
yam . . . Ālavīyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū  
ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiyaṃkārake upasa-  
kamitvā evam āhaṃsu : bahū āvuso kosakārake pacatha,  
ambhākam pi dassatha, mayam pi icchāma kosiyaṃissakam  
santhatam kātun ti . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhā-  
nehi samuṭṭhāti. || 11 ||

— la — suddhakālakānam elakalomānam santhatam kārā-  
pentassa nissaggiyam . . . Vesālīyā paññattam . . . chabba-  
ggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddha-  
kālakānam elakalomānam santhatam kārāpesum . . . ekā  
paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 12 ||

— la — anādiyitvā tulam odātānam tulam gocariyānam  
navam santhatam kārāpentassa nissaggiyam . . . Sāvattthiyā  
paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabba-  
ggiyā bhikkhū thokañ űeva odātam ante ādiyitvā tath' eva  
suddhakālakānam elakalomānam santhatam kārāpesum . . .  
ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 13 ||

— la — anuvassam santhatam kārāpentassa nissaggiyam  
. . . Sāvattthiyā paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū  
ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhū anuvassam santhatam kārā-  
pesum . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . chahi samu-  
ṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 14 ||

— la — anādiyitvā purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā sugatavi-  
datthim navam nisīdanasanthatam kārāpentassa nissaggiyam  
. . . Sāvattthiyā paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabha  
. . . sambahulā bhikkhū santhatāni ujjhītvā āraññakaṅgam  
piṇḍapātikaṅgam paṃsukūlikaṅgam samādiyimsu . . . ekā  
paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 15 ||

— la — elakalomāni paṭiggahetvā tiyojanam atikkā-  
mentassa nissaggiyam . . . Sāvattthiyā paññattam . . .  
aññataram bhikkhum ārabha . . . aññataro bhikkhu elaka-  
lomāni paṭiggahetvā tiyojanam atikkāmesi . . . ekā paññatti

. . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||16||

— la — aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā elakalomāni dhovāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aññātikāhi bhikkhunihi elakalomāni dhovāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||17||

— pa — rūpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||18||

— la — nānappakāraṃ rūpiyaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nānappakāraṃ rūpiyaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||19||

— la — nānappakāraṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto paribbājakena saddhiṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajji . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||20||  
kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

— la — atirekapattam dasāhaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekapattam dhāresum . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||21||

— la — ūnapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ navam pattam cetāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamattakena pi bhinnena appamattakena pi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattena pi bahū patte viññāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||22||

— la — bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahule

bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū bhesajjāni paṭigga-  
hetvā sattāhaṃ atikkāmesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi  
samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. || 23 ||

— la — atirekamāse sese gimhāne vassikasāṭikacīvaramaṃ  
pariyasantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . .  
chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
atirekamāse sese gimhāne vassikasāṭikacīvaramaṃ pariyesiṃsu  
. . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 24 ||

bhikkhussa sāmamaṃ cīvaramaṃ datvā kupitena anattamanena  
acchindantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . .  
āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā  
Upanando Sakyaputto bhikkhussa sāmamaṃ cīvaramaṃ datvā  
kupito anattamano acchindi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi  
samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 25 ||

— la — sāmamaṃ suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaramaṃ  
vāyāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . .  
chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
sāmamaṃ suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaramaṃ vāyāpesuṃ  
. . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samu-  
ṭṭhāti. || 26 ||

— la — pubbe appavāritena aññātakagahapatikassa tanta-  
vāye upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjantassa nissaggi-  
yaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upa-  
nandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Upanando  
Sakyaputto pubbe appavārito aññātakagahapatikassa tanta-  
vāye upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajji . . . ekā  
paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 27 ||

— la — accekacīvaramaṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ  
atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . .  
sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū acceka-  
cīvaramaṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmesuṃ . . .  
ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhi-  
nake. || 28 ||

— la — tiṇṇamaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññātaraṃ cīvaramaṃ antaraghare  
nikkhipitvā atirekachāratthaṃ vippavasantassa nissaggiyaṃ  
. . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba  
. . . sambahulā bhikkhū tiṇṇamaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññātaraṃ cīva-  
ramaṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachāratthaṃ vippavasasiṃsu

. . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||29||

— la — jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvaththiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmesuṇ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||30||

pattavaggo tatiyo. tiṃsa nissaggiyā pāc. n. tass' uddānaṃ :

das', ekaratti, māso ca, dhovanañ ca, paṭiggaho,  
aññātakañ ca, uddissa, ubhinnaṃ, dūtakena ca,  
kosiyā, suddha-dve bhāgā, chabbassāni, nisīdanaṃ,  
dve ca lomāni, uggaṇhe, ubho nānappakāraḥ,  
dve ca pattāni, bhesajjaṃ, vassikā, dānapaṇḍitaṃ,  
sāmāṇaṃ, vāyāpan', acceko, sāsāṇikaṃ, saṃghikena cā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-  
buddhena sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattan  
ti Sāvaththiyā paññattaṃ. kaṃ ārabhā 'ti Hatthakaṃ  
Sakyaputtaṃ ārabha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Hatthako  
Sakyaputto titthiyehi saddhiṃ sallapento avajānitvā paṭijāni  
paṭijānitvā avajāni tasmim vatthusmim. ekā paññatti.  
channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti,  
siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato, siyā vācato ca  
cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca  
cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||1||

omasavāde pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvaththiyā paññattaṃ . . .  
chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
pesalehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhaṇḍentā pesale bhikkhū  
omasimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi sam-  
muṭṭhāti. ||2||

bhikkhupesuniṇe pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvaththiyā paññattaṃ  
. . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhi-  
kkhū bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādā-  
pannānaṃ pesuniṇaṃ upasaṃharimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . .  
tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||3||

anupasaṃpannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vācentassa pācittiyaṃ  
. . . Sāvaththiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū  
ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upāsake padaso dhammaṃ

vācesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti na kāyato na cittato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato. || 4 ||

anupasampannena uttaridvirattatirattaṃ sahasseyyaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Ālavīyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū anupasampannena sahasseyyaṃ kappesum . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. || 5 ||

mātugāmena sahasseyyaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattīyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Anuruddho mātugāmena sahasseyyaṃ kappesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. || 6 ||

mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattīyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmassa dhammaṃ desesi . . . ekā paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti padasodhamme. || 7 ||

anupasampannassa uttarimanussadhammaṃ bhūtaṃ ārocentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Vesālīyā paññattaṃ . . . Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū ārabba . . . Vaggumudātīriyā bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti na kāyato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato. || 8 ||

bhikkhussa duṭṭhullāpattim anupasampannassa ārocentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattīyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhussa duṭṭhullāpattim anupasampannassa ārocesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti — la —. || 9 ||

pathaviṃ khanantaśsa pācittiyaṃ . . . Ālavīyā paññattaṃ . . . Ālavake bhikkhū ārabba . . . Ālavakā bhikkhū pathaviṃ khañimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti — la —. || 10 ||

musāvādavaggo paṭhamo.

bhūtagāmapātabyatāya pācittiyam . . . Ālaviyā paññattam . . . Ālavake bhikkhū ārabba . . . Ālavakā bhikkhū rukkham chindimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||11||

aññavāḍake vihesake pācittiyam . . . Kosambiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantam Channam ārabba . . . āyasmā Channo samghamajjhe āpattiya anuyuñjiyamāno aññen' aññam paṭi-cari . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||12||

ujjhāpanake khīyanake pācittiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū ārabba . . . Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantam Dabham Mallaputtam bhikkhū ujjhāpesum . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||13||

samghikam mañcam vā pīṭham vā bhisim vā koccham vā ajjhokāse santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiya paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū samghikam senāsanam ajjhokāse santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamimsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||14||

samghike vihāre seyyam santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiya paññattam . . . sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū samghike vihāre seyyam santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||15||

samghike vihāre jānam pubbupagatam bhikkhum anupakhajja seyyam kappentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiya paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū there bhikkhū anupakhajja seyyam kappesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||16||

bhikkhum kupitena anattamanena samghikā viharā nikkaddhantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiya paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhū samghikā viharā

nikkaḍḍhimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 17 ||

samghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakam mañcam vā pīṭham vā abhinisīdantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhum ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu samghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakam mañcam sahasā abhinisīdi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. || 18 ||

dvittipariyāye adhiṭṭhahitvā taduttariṃ adhiṭṭhahantassa pācittiyam . . . Kosambiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantam Channam ārabba . . . āyasmā Channo katapariyositam vihāram punappunam chādāpesi punappunam limpāpesi, atibhāriko vihāro paripati . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 19 ||

jānam sappānakam udakam tiṇam vā mattikam vā siñcantassa pācittiyam . . . Ālaviyā paññattam . . . Ālavake bhikkhū ārabba . . . Ālavakā bhikkhū jānam sappānakam udakam tiṇam pi mattikam pi siñcimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 20 ||

bhūtagāmaavaggo dutiyo.

asammatena bhikkhuniyo ovaḍantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammata bhikkhuniyo ovaḍimsu tasmim vatthusmim. atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattīti ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti tasmim n' atthi . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti na kāyato na cittato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato. || 21 ||

atthamgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovaḍantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantam Cūlapanthakam ārabba . . . āyasmā Cūlapanthako atthamgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovadi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti padasodhamme. || 22 ||

bhikkhunūpassayam upasamkamitvā bhikkhuniyo ovaḍantassa pācittiyam . . . Sakkesu paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhi-

kkhunôpassayam upasamkamitvā bhikkhuniyo ovaḍḍimesu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake. ||23||

āmisahetu bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovaḍḍantīti bhaṇantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āmisahetu bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovaḍḍantīti bhaṇimesu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||24||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaram dentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhum ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaram adāsi . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||25||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaram sibbentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantam Udāyim ārabba . . . āyasmā Udāyi aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaram sibbesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||26||

bhikkhuniyā saddhim samvidhāya ekaddhānamaggam paṭipajantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhim samvidhāya ekaddhānamaggam paṭipajimesu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||27||

bhikkhuniyā saddhim samvidhāya ekam nāvam abhirūhantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhim samvidhāya ekam nāvam abhirūhimesu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||28||

jānam bhikkhunīparipācitam piṇḍapātam bhuñjantassa pācittiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . Devadattam ārabba . . . Devadatto jānam bhikkhunīparipācitam piṇḍapātam paribhuñji . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||29||



bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Udāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||30||

ovādavaggo tatiyo.

taduttariṃ āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū anuvasitvā anuvasitvā āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjimsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||31||

gaṇabhojane pācittiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . . Devadattaṃ ārabba . . . Devadatto sapariso kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā bhuñji . . . ekā paññatti satta anupaññattiyo . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||32||

paraṃparabhojane pācittiyaṃ . . . Vesālīyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū aññatra nimantitā aññatra bhuñjimsu . . . ekā paññatti tisso anupaññattiyo . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||33||

dvittipattapūre pūve paṭiggahetvā taduttariṃ paṭigaṇhantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā paṭiggahesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||34||

bhuttāvinaṃ pavāritena anatirittaṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū bhuttāvi pavāritā aññatra bhuñjimsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||35||

bhikkhuṃ bhuttāvaṃ pavāritaṃ anatirittena khādaniyena vā bhojanīyena vā abhihaṭṭuṃ pavārentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ bhuttāvaṃ pavāritaṃ anatirittena bhojanīyena abhihaṭṭuṃ pavāresi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||36||

vikāle khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . . sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū vikāle bhojanam bhuñjimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. || 37 ||

sannidhikāraṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Belatṭhasīsaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Belatṭhasīso sannidhikāraṃ bhojanam bhuñji . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. || 38 ||

paṇitabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṇitabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjimsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 39 ||

adinnaṃ mukhadvāraṃ āhāraṃ āhārentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Vesāliyā paññattaṃ . . . aññatarā bhikkhum ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu adinnaṃ mukhadvāraṃ āhāraṃ āhāresi . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. || 40 ||

bhojanavaggo catuttho.

acelakassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā dentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Vesāliyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Ānando aññatarissā paribbājikāya ekaṃ maññamāno dve pūve adāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. || 41 ||

bhikkhum eh' āvuso gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisissāmā 'ti tassa dāpetvā vā adāpetvā vā uyyojentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhikkhum eh' āvuso gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissāmā 'ti tassa adāpetvā uyyojesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 42 ||

sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaṃ kappesi . . . ekā

paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||43||

mātugāmena saddhiṃ raho paṭicchanne āsane nisajjam kappentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto mātugāmena saddhiṃ raho paṭicchanne āsane nisajjam kappesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||44||

mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjam kappentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjam kappesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||45||

nimantitena sabhattena santam bhikkhum anāpucchā purebhattam pacchābhattam kulesu cārittam āpajjantassa pācittiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto nimantito sabhatto samāno purebhattam pacchābhattam kulesu cārittam āpajji . . . ekā paññatti catasso anupaññattiyo . . . dvihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||46||

taduttarim bhesajjam viññāpentassa pācittiyam . . . Sakkesu paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū Mahānāmena Sakkena ajuṇho bhante āgamethā 'ti vuccamānā nāgamesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||47||

uyyuttam senam dassanāya gacchantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uyyuttam senam dassanāya agamamsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti elakalomake. ||48||

atirekatirattam senāya vasantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekatirattam senāya vasimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti elakalomake. ||49||

uyyodhikam gacchantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā

paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uyyodhikaṃ agamaṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||50||

acelakavaggo pañcamo.

surāmerayapāne pācittiyam . . . Kosambiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantam Sāgataṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Sāgato majjaṃ pivi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||51||

aṅgulipatodake pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhum aṅgulipatodakena hāsesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||52||

udake hāsadhamme pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū Aciravatiyā nadiyā uduke kiḷṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||53||

anādariye pācittiyam . . . Kosambiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantam Channam ārabba . . . āyasmā Channo anādariyam akāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||54||

bhikkhum bhimsāpentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhum bhimsāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||55||

jotiṃ samādahitvā visibbentassa pācittiyam . . . Bhaggesu paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū jotiṃ samādahitvā visibbesum . . . ekā paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||56||

oren' addhamāsaṃ nhāyantassa pācittiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū rājānam pi passitvā na mattaṃ jānitvā nhāyimsu . . . ekā paññatti cha anupaññattiyo. sabbattha-paññatti padesapaññattīti padesapaññatti. channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||57||

anādiyitvā tiṇṇaṃ dubbannaṅkaraṇānaṃ aṇṇataraṃ dubba-  
ṇṅakaraṇaṃ navāṃ cīvaram paṇibhuñjantassa pācittiyāṃ . . .  
Sāvatthiyā paṇṇattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabha . . .  
sambahulā bhikkhū attano cīvaram na sañjānimsu . . .  
ekā paṇṇatti. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi sam-  
uṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti elakalomake. ||58||

bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā sikkhamānāya vā sāmā-  
nerassa vā sāmāneriyā vā sāmāṃ cīvaram vikappetvā  
apaccuddhāraṇaṃ paṇibhuñjantassa pācittiyāṃ . . . Sā-  
vatthiyā paṇṇattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyā-  
puttaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhi-  
kkhussa sāmāṃ cīvaram vikappetvā apaccuddhāraṇaṃ paṇi-  
bhuñji . . . ekā paṇṇatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti  
kaṭhinake. ||59||

bhikkhussa pattaṃ vā cīvaram vā nisīdanaṃ vā sūcigharaṃ  
vā kāyabandhanaṃ vā apanidhentaṃ pācittiyāṃ . . . Sā-  
vatthiyā paṇṇattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . .  
chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ pattaṃ pi cīvaram pi  
apanidhesuṃ . . . ekā paṇṇatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi  
samuṭṭhāti. ||60||

surāmerayavaggo chaṭṭho.

sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropentassa pācittiyāṃ . . .  
Sāvatthiyā paṇṇattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ ārabha . . .  
āyasmā Udāyi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi . . . ekā  
paṇṇatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||61||

jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ paṇibhuñjantassa pācittiyāṃ  
. . . Sāvatthiyā paṇṇattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū  
ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ  
udakaṃ paṇibhuñjimsu . . . ekā paṇṇatti . . . tīhi sam-  
uṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||62||

jānaṃ yathādhammaṃ nihatādhikaraṇaṃ punakammāya  
ukkoṭentassa pācittiyāṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paṇṇattaṃ . . .  
chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
jānaṃ yathādhammaṃ nihatādhikaraṇaṃ punakammāya  
ukkoṭesuṃ . . . ekā paṇṇatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi sam-  
uṭṭhāti. ||63||

bhikkhussa jānaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādentassa  
pācittiyāṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paṇṇattaṃ . . . aṇṇataraṃ bhi-

kkhum ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu bhikkhussa jānaṃ dutṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||64||

jānaṃ ūnavīsativassam puggalaṃ upasampādentassa pācittiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū jānaṃ ūnavīsativassam puggalaṃ upasampādesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||65||

jānaṃ theyyasatthena saddhim saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggam paṭipajjantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhum ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu jānaṃ theyyasatthena saddhim saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggam paṭipajji . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||66||

mātugāmena saddhim saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggam paṭipajjantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhum ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu mātugāmena saddhim saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggam paṭipajji . . . ekā paññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||67||

pāpikāya ditṭhiyā yāvatatīyam samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhīpubbam ārabba . . . Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo pāpikāya ditṭhiyā yāvatatīyam samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajji . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||68||

jānaṃ tathāvādinā bhikkhunā akatānuddhammena taṃ ditṭhim appaṭinissatthena saddhim saṃbhuñjantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ tathāvādinā Ariṭṭhena bhikkhunā akatānuddhammena taṃ ditṭhim appaṭinissatthena saddhim saṃbhuñjimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||69||

jānaṃ tathā nāsitaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ upalāpentassa pācittiyam Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ tathā nāsitaṃ

Kaṇḍakam samaṇuddesaṃ upalāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti  
. . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||70||

sappāṇakavaggo sattamo.

bhikkhūhi sahadhammikam vuccamānena na tāvāhaṃ  
āvuso etasmiṃ sikkhāpade sikkhissāmi yāva nāññaṃ bhi-  
kkhuṃ byattaṃ vinayadharaṃ paripucchāmīti bhaṇantassa  
pācittiyaṃ . . . Kosambiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ  
Channaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Channo bhikkhūhi saha-  
dhammikam vuccamāno na tāvāhaṃ . . . paripucchāmīti bhaṇi  
. . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||71||

vinayaṃ vivaṇṇentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā pañ-  
ñattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabba-  
ggiyā bhikkhū vinayaṃ vivaṇṇesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . .  
tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||72||

mohanake pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . .  
chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
mohesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi sam-  
uṭṭhāti. ||73||

bhikkhussa kupitena anattamanena pahāraṃ dentassa  
pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye  
bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anatta-  
manā bhikkhūnaṃ pahāraṃ adamsu . . . ekā paññatti . . .  
ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca sam-  
uṭṭhāti na vācato. ||74||

bhikkhussa kupitena anattamanena talasattikam uggi-  
rantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . (see § 74; instead of pahāraṃ  
adamsu read talasattikam uggiṇṇesu). ||75||

bhikkhuṃ amūlakena saṃghādisesena anuddhaṃsentassa  
pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye  
bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ  
amūlakena saṃghādisesena anuddhaṃsesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti  
. . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||76||

bhikkhussa sañcicca kukkucam upadahantassa pācittiyaṃ  
. . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū  
ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ sañcicca  
kukkucam upadahiṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi sam-  
uṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||77||

bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādā-

pannānaṃ upassutiṃ tiṭṭhantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ upassutiṃ tiṭṭhamsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||78||

dhammikānaṃ kammānaṃ chandaṃ datvā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ āpajjantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dhammikānaṃ kammānaṃ chandaṃ datvā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ āpajjimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||79||

saṃghe vinicchayakathāya vattamānāya chandaṃ adatvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu saṃghe vinicchayakathāya vattamānāya chandaṃ adatvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||80||

samaggena saṃghena cīvaraṃ datvā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ āpajjantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū samaggena saṃghena cīvaraṃ datvā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ āpajjimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||81||

jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇāmentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇāmesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||82||

sahadhammikavaggo aṭṭhamo.

pubbe appaṭisaṃviditena rañño antepuraṃ pavisantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Ānando pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito rañño antepuraṃ pāvisi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake. ||83||

ratanaṃ uggaṇhantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ pañ-



ñattam . . . aññataram bhikkhum ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu ratanam uggahehi . . . ekā paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||84||

santam bhikkhum anāpucchā vikāle gāmaṃ pavisantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vikāle gāmaṃ pāvisimṣu . . . ekā paññatti tisso anupaññattiyo . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||85||

aṭṭhimayam vā dantamayam vā visāṇamayam vā sūcigharam kārāpentassa pācittiyam . . . Sakkesu paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū na mattam jānitvā bahū sūcighare viññāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||86||

pamāṇātikkantam mañcam vā pīṭham vā kārāpentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam ārabba . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto uce mañce sayi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||87||

mañcam vā pīṭham vā tūlonaddham kārāpentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mañcam pi pīṭham pi tūlonaddham kārāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||88||

pamāṇātikkantam nisīdanam kārāpentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamāṇikāni nisīdanāni dhāresum . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||89||

pamāṇātikkantam kaṇḍupaṭicchādīm kārāpentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamāṇikāyo kaṇḍupaṭicchādiyo dhāresum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||90||

pamāṇātikkantam vassikasāṭikam kārāpentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamāṇikāyo vassika-sāṭikāyo dhāresum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||91||

sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ kārāpentassa pācittiyaṃ  
 . . . Sāvattthiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ  
 ārabha . . . āyasmā Nando sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ  
 dhāresi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samutṭhānehi sam-  
 utṭhāti. ||92||

rājavaggo navamo. dvenavuti pācittiyā niṭṭhitā. tass'  
 uddānaṃ :

musā, omasā-pesuññe, pada-seyyā ca itthiyo  
 aññatra viññunā, bhūtā, duṭṭhullāpatti, khaṇanā,|  
 bhūtaṃ, aññāya, ujjhāyi, mañco, seyyā ca vuccati,  
 pubba-nikkadḍhan'-āhacca, dvāraṃ, sappāṇakena ca,|  
 asammata, atthaṃgate, upassay'-āmisena ca,  
 dade, sibbe, vidhānena, nāvā, bhuñjeyya, ekato,|  
 piṇḍaṃ, gaṇaṃ, paraṃ, pūvaṃ, pavārito, pavāritaṃ,  
 vikālaṃ, sannidhi, khīraṃ, dantaṇṇena te dasa,|  
 acelak'-ānupakhajja, paṭicchannaṃ, rahena ca,  
 nimantito, paccayehi, senā, vasaṇ', uyyodhikaṃ,|  
 surā, aṅguli, hāso ca, anādariyaṃ ca, bhimsanā,  
 joti, nhānena, dubbaṇṇe, sāmāṃ, apanidhena ca,|  
 sañcicc', udaka-kammā ca, duṭṭhullaṃ, ūnavāsati,  
 theyya-itthi, avadesaṃ, samvāse, nāsitena ca,|  
 sahadhammika-vilekhā, moho, pahāren', uggire,  
 amūlakaṇ ca, sañcicca, sossāmi, khīya-pakkame,  
 samghena cīvaraṃ datvā, pariṇāmeyya puggale,|  
 raññaṇ ca, ratanaṃ, santaṃ, sūci, mañco ca, tūlikā,  
 nisīdanaṃ, kaṇḍucchādi, vassikā, sugatena cā 'ti.|

tesaṃ vaggānaṃ uddānaṃ :

musā, bhūtā ca, ovādo, bhojan'-ācelakena ca,  
 surā, sappāṇakā, dhammo, rājavaggena te navā 'ti.|

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-  
 sambuddhena aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ pa-  
 viṭṭhāya hatthato khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā sahatthā  
 paṭiggahetvā bhuñjantassa pāṭidesaniyaṃ . . . Sāvattthiyā  
 paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha . . . aññataro  
 bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ pavitṭhāya  
 hatthato āmisam paṭiggahesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi

samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti, siyā kāyato samutṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na vācato. || 1 ||

bhikkhuniyā vosāsanīyā na nivāretvā bhuñjantassa pāṭidesaniyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo vosāsanīyo na nivāresuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samutṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti. || 2 ||

sekhasammatesu kulesu khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjantassa pāṭidesaniyaṃ . . . Sāvattīyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā paṭiggahesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . dvīhi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti, siyā kāyato samutṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na vācato. || 3 ||

āraññakesu senāsanesu pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā ajjhārame sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjantassa pāṭidesaniyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū ārame core paṭivasante nārocesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samutṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti. || 4 ||

cattāro pāṭidesaniyā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

aññātikāya, vosāsaṃ, sekha-āraññakena ca pāṭidesaniyā cattāro sambuddhena pakāsitā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsaṃbuddhena anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambentena nivāsentassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . Sāvattīyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū purato pi pacchato pi olambentā nivāsesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samutṭhānena samutṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na vācato. || 1 ||

anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambentena pārūpantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . (see § 1 ; instead of nivāsesuṃ read pārūpiṃsu.) || 2 ||

anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyaṃ vivaritvā antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . (as before.) || 3 ||

anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyaṃ vivarivā antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||4||

anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā kilāpentena antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||5||

anād. p. hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā kilāpentena antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||6||

anād. p. taṃ taṃ olokentena antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||7. 8||

anād. p. ukkhittakāya antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||9. 10||

parimaṇḍalavaggo paṭhamo.

anād. p. ujjhaggikāya antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mahāhasitaṃ hasantā antaraghare gacchimsu (. . . nisīdimsu . . .) . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||11. 12||

anād. p. uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karontena antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karontā antaraghare gacchimsu (. . . nisīdimsu . . .) . . . (see § 11). ||13. 14||

anād. p. kāyappacālakam antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||15. 16||

anād. p. bāhuppacālakam . . . (see § 15). ||17. 18||

anād. p. sīsappacālakam . . . ||19. 20||

ujjhaggikavaggo duttiyo.

anād. p. khambhakatena antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||21. 22||

anād. p. oгуṇṭhitena antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sasīsaṃ pārupitvā antaraghare gacchimsu (. . . nisīdimsu . . .) . . . ||23. 24||

anād. p. ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||25||

anād. p. pallatthikāya antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||26||

anâd. p. asakkaccam piṇḍapâtam paṭigaṇhantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||27||

anâd. p. taḥam taḥam olokontena piṇḍapâtam paṭigaṇhantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||28||

anâd. p. sūpañ ñeva bahum paṭigaṇhantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||29||

anâd. p. thûpikatam piṇḍapâtam paṭigaṇhantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||30||

khambhakatavaggo tatiyo.

anâd. p. asakkaccam (. . . taḥam taḥam olokontena . . . taḥam taḥam omasitvâ) piṇḍapâtam bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||31-33||

anâd. p. sūpañ ñeva bahum bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||34||

anâd. p. thûpakato omadditvâ piṇḍapâtam bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||35||

anâd. p. sūpam vâ byañjanam vâ odanena paṭicchâdentassa dukkaṭam . . . ||36||

anâd. p. sūpam vâ odanam vâ agilâno attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sūpam pi odanam pi attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjimsu . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyanto ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, siyâ kâyanto ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||37||

anâd. p. ujjhânasaññino paresam pattam olokontassa dukkaṭam. ekâ paññatti. ekena samuṭṭhânenâ samuṭṭhâti kâyanto ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||38||

anâd. p. mahantam kabalam karontassa dukkaṭam . . . ||39||

anâd. p. dîgham âlopam karontassa dukkaṭam . . . ||40||

piṇḍapâtavaggo catuttho.

anâd. p. anâhaṭe kabalâ mukhadvâram vivarantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||41||

anâd. p. bhuñjamânenâ sabbam hattham mukhe pakkhipantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||42||

anâd. p. sakabalaena mukhena byâharantassa dukkaṭam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû

ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sakapaḷena mukhena  
byāharimṣu . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena  
samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||43||

anād. p. piṇḍukkhepakam ( . . . kapaḷavacchedakam . . .  
avagaṇḍakārakam . . . hatthaniddhunakam . . . sithhāva-  
kārakam . . . jivhānicchārakam . . . capucapukārakam . . . )  
bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam. ekā paññatti. ekena samuṭṭhānena  
samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||44-50||

kapaḷavaggo pañcama.

anād. p. surusurukārakam bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam . . .  
Kosambiyā paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba  
. . . sambahulā bhikkhū surusurukārakam khīraṃ pivimṣu  
. . . ekā paññatti. ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti . . . ||51||

anād. p. hatthanillehakam ( . . . pattanillehakam . . .  
oṭṭhanillehakam . . . ) bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam. ekā paññatti.  
ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti . . . ||52-54||

anād. p. sāmisenā hatthena pāṇiyathālakam paṭigaṇhan-  
tassa dukkaṭam . . . Bhaggesu paññattam . . . sambahule  
bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū sāmisenā  
hatthena pāṇiyathālakam paṭiggahesum . . . ekā paññatti  
. . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti . . . ||55||

anād. p. sasitthakam pattadhovanam antaraghare chaḍḍen-  
tassa dukkaṭam . . . Bhaggesu paññattam . . . sambahule  
bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū sasitthakam  
pattadhovanam antaraghare chaḍḍesum . . . ekā paññatti  
. . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti . . . ||56||

anād. p. chattapāṇissa dhammam desentassa dukkaṭam . . .  
Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba  
. . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū chattapāṇissa dhammam desesum  
. . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . ekena s. s. vācato ca  
cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato. ||57||

anād. p. daṇḍapāṇissa ( . . . satthapāṇissa . . . āvudha-  
pāṇissa . . . ) dhammam desentassa dukkaṭam. ekā paññatti  
ekā anupaññatti . . . ekena s. s. vācato ca cittato ca  
samuṭṭhāti na kāyato. ||58-60||

surusuruvaggo chaṭṭho.

anād. p. pāḍukārūḷhassa ( . . . upāhanārūḷhassa . . . yāna-  
gatassa . . . sayanaḡatassa . . . pallatthikāya nisinnassa

. . . vetthitasāsassa . . . oguṇṭhitasāsassa . . .) dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . (*as before.*) ||61-67||

anād. p. chamāyaṃ nisīditvā āsane nisinnassa (. . . nīce āsane nisīditvā ucce āsane nisinnassa . . . ṭhitena nisinnassa . . . pacchato gacchantena purato gacchantassa . . . uppathena gacchantena pathena gacchantassa . . .) dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ āpattisamutṭhānānaṃ ekena samutṭhānena samutṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti. ||68-72||

anād. p. ṭhitena uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ āpattisamutṭhānānaṃ ekena samutṭhānena samutṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na vācato. ||73||

anād. p. harite uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||74||

anādariyaṃ paṭicca udaye uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbhā. kismim vatthusmin ti chabbaggiyā bhikkhū udaye uccāraṃ pi passāvaṃ pi kheḷaṃ pi akāmsu tasmim vatthusmim. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ āpattisamutṭhānānaṃ ekena samutṭhānena samutṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na vācato. ||75||

pādukavaggo sattamo. pañcasattati sekhiyā niṭṭhitā.

Mahāvibhaṅge katthapaññattivāro niṭṭhito. tass' uddānaṃ:

parimaṇḍalam, paṭiccaṇṇaṃ, susāmvut' - okkhittacakkhunā,

ukkhitojjhaggikā, saddo, tayo c' eva pacālanā, |  
khambham, oguṇṭhito c' eva, kuṭi, pallatthikāya ca,  
sakkaccaṃ, pattasaññi ca, samasūpaṃ, samatitthikaṃ, |  
sakkaccaṃ, pattasaññi ca, sapadānaṃ, samasūpakam,  
thūpakato, paṭicchannaṃ, viññatt', ujjhānasaññinā, |  
na mahantaṃ, maṇḍalam, dvāraṃ, sabbahatthaṃ, na  
byāhare,

ukkhepo, chedanā, gaṇḍo, dhunaṃ, sitthāvakaṇṇakam, |  
jivhānicchārakaṇṇ c' eva, capucapu, surusuru,

hattho, patto ca, oṭṭho ca, sāmisaṃ, sitthakena ca,  
 chattapāṇissa saddhammaṃ na desenti tathāgatā,  
 evaṃ eva daṇḍapāṇissa, sattha-āvudhapāṇinaṃ,  
 pādukā, upāhanā c' eva, yāna-seyyāgatassa ca,  
 pallatthikānisinnassa, veṭṭhitogunṭhitassa ca,  
 chamā, nīcāsane, ṭhāne, pacchato, uppathena ca,  
 ṭhitakena na kātabbam, harite udakamhi cā 'ti.

tesaṃ vaggānaṃ uddānaṃ :

parimaṇḍalaṃ, ujjhaggi, khambham, piṇḍaṃ tath' eva ca,  
 kabaḷā, surusuru ca, pādukena ca sattamā 'ti. ||1||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati.  
 methunaṃ dh. p. tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. akkhayite sarīre  
 methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti pārājikassa. ye-  
 bhuyyena khayite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati,  
 āpatti thullaccayassa. vattakate mukhe acchupantaṃ aṅga-  
 jātaṃ paveseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. methunaṃ dhammaṃ  
 paṭisevanto imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. ||1||

adinnaṃ ādiyanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati. adinnaṃ ādi-  
 yanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. pañcamāsakaṃ vā atireka-  
 pañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ  
 ādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. atirekamāsakaṃ vā ūnapañcamā-  
 sakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyy. ād., āpatti thullacca-  
 yassa. māsakaṃ vā ūnamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ ad. theyy.  
 ād., āpatti dukkaṭassa. adinnaṃ ādiyanto imā tisso āpattiyo  
 āpajjati. ||2||

sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitaṃ voropento . . . tisso  
 āpattiyo āpajjati. manussaṃ odissa opātaṃ khaṇati papatitvā  
 marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. papatite dukkhā vedanā  
 uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. marati, āpatti pārājikassa.  
 sañcicca . . . imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. ||3||

asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanto . . .  
 tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abh.  
 utt. ullapati, āpatti pārājikassa. yo te vihāre vasati so bhi-  
 kkhu arahā 'ti bhaṇati, paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullacca-  
 yassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. asantaṃ . . .  
 imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. ||4||

cattāro pārājikā nitṭhitā.



upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocento tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. ceteti upakkamati na muccati, āpatti thullaccayassa. payoge dukkaṭaṃ. || 1 ||

mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. kāyena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati, āpatti thullaccayassa. kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 2 ||

mātugāmaṃ dutṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsento tisso āp. āp.; vaccamaggam passāvamaggam ādisa vaṇṇam pi bhaṇati avaṇṇam pi bhaṇati, āp. saṃgh.; vaccamaggam passāvamaggam ṭhapetvā adhakkhakam ubbhajānumaṇḍalam ādisa vaṇṇam pi bh. avaṇṇam pi bh., āp. thull.; kāyapaṭibaddham ādisa . . . pi bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 3 ||

attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇam bhāsento tisso āp. āp.; mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇam bhāsati, āp. saṃgh.; paṇḍakassa santike att. v. bhāsati, āp. thull.; tiracchānagatassa santike att. v. bhāsati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 4 ||

sañcarittam samāpajjanto tisso āp. āp.; paṭigaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āp. saṃgh.; paṭigaṇhāti vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āp. thull.; paṭigaṇhāti na vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 5 ||

saññācīkāya kuṭiṃ kārāpento tisso āp. āp.; kārāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekam piṇḍam anāgate āp. thull.; tasmim piṇḍe āgate āp. saṃghādisesassa. || 6 ||

mahallakam vihāram kārāpento . . . (see § 6). || 7 ||

bhikkhum amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddham-sento tisso āp. āp.; anokāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āp. saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa; okāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa. || 8 ||

bhikkhum aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desam lesamattam upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddham-sento tisso āp. āp.; anokāsam . . . || 9 ||

saṃghabhedako bhikkhu yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanto tisso āp. āp.; ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṃghādisesassa. || 10 ||

bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantā tisso āpattiyo āpajjanti; ñattiyā . . . ||11||

dubbaco bhikkhu yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanto tisso . . . ||12||

kuladūsako bhikkhu yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanto tisso . . . ||13||

terasa saṃghādisesā niṭṭhitā.

atirekacīvaraṃ dasāhaṃ atikkāmento ekam āpattiṃ āpajjati nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||1||

ekarattam ticīvarena vippavasanto ekam . . . ||2||

akālacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā māsaṃ atikkāmento ekam . . . ||3||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati; dhovāpeti payoge dukkaṭam, dhovāpīte nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||4||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭigaṇhanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati; gaṇhāti payoge dukkaṭam, gaṇhite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||5||

aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaraṃ viññāpento dve āp. āp.; viññāpeti payoge dukkaṭam, viññāpīte nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||6||

aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā taduttarim cīvaraṃ viññāpento . . . (see § 6). ||7||

pubbe appavārito aññātakam gahapatikam upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjanto dve āp. āp.; vikappam āpajjati payoge dukkaṭam; vikappam āpanne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||8||

pubbe appavārito aññātake gahapatike upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjanto . . . (see § 8). ||9||

atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum ṭhānena cīvaraṃ abhinipphādentō dve āp. āp.; abhinipphādeti payoge dukkaṭam; abhinipphāḍite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||10||

kaṭhinavaggo paṭhamo.

kosiyamissakam santhatam kārāpento dve āp. āp.; kārāpeti payoge dukkaṭam; kārāpīte nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||11||

suddhakālakānam elakalomānam santhatam kārāpento . . . (see § 11). ||12||

anādiyivā tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ navam  
santhatam kārāpento . . . || 13 ||

anuvassam santhatam kārāpento . . . || 14 ||

anādiyivā purāṇasanthatassa sāmāntā sugatavidatthim na-  
vam nisīdanasanthatam kārāpento . . . || 15 ||

elakalomāni paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaṃ atikkāmento dve āp.  
āp.; paṭhamam pādam tiyojanaṃ atikkāmeti, āp. dukkaṭassa;  
dutiyaṃ pādam atikkāmeti, niss. pācittiyam. || 16 ||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā elakalomāni dhovāpento . . . (see  
§ 4). || 17 ||

rūpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhanto dve āp. āp.; gaṇhāti payoge dukka-  
ṭam; gahite niss. pācittiyam. || 18 ||

nānappakāraṃ rūpiyaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjanto dve āp.  
āp.; samāpajjati payoge dukkaṭam, samāpanne niss. pācitti-  
yam. || 19 ||

nānappakāraṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjanto . . . (see  
§ 19). || 20 ||

kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

atirekapattam dasāhaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ āp. āp. nissaggi-  
yam pācittiyam. || 21 ||

ūnapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ navam pattam cetā-  
pento dve āp. āp.; cetāpeti payoge dukkaṭam; cetāpite niss.  
pācittiyam. || 22 ||

bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ  
. . . || 23 ||

atirekamāse sese gimhāne vassikasāṭikacivaraṃ pariyesanto  
dve āp. āp.; pariyesati pay. dukk.; pariyaṭṭhe niss. pācitti-  
yam. || 24 ||

bhikkhussa sāmam cīvaram datvā kupito anattamano  
acchindanto dve āp. āp.; acchindati pay. dukk.; acchinne  
niss. pācittiyam. || 25 ||

sāmam suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaram vāyāpento  
dve āp. āp.; vāyāpeti pay. dukk.; vāyāpite niss. pācitti-  
yam. || 26 ||

pubbe appavārīto aññātakassa gahapatikassa tantavāye  
upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjanto dve āp. āp.;  
vikappam āpajjati payoge dukkaṭam; vikappam āpanne niss.  
pācittiyam. || 27 ||

accekakāṣṭhāṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayāṃ atikkā-  
mento ekaṃ . . . ||28||

tiṇṇaṃ cīvarāṇaṃ aṇṇataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhi-  
pitvā atirekachāraṭṭaṃ vippavasanto ekaṃ . . . ||29||

jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmento  
dve āp. āp. ; pariṇāmeti pay. dukk. ; pariṇāmite niss. pācitti-  
yaṃ. ||30||

pattavaggo tatiyo. tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā niṭṭhitā.

sampajānamusāvādaṃ bhāsanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati.  
sampajānamusāvādaṃ bhāsanto pañca āp. āp. ; pāpiccho  
icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ulla-  
pati, āp. pārājikassa ; bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena  
dhammena anuddhamseti, āp. saṃghādisesassa ; yo te vihāro  
vasati so bhikkhu arahā 'ti bhaṇati paṭivijānantassa āp.  
thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa āp. dukkaṭassa ; sampajā-  
namusāvāde pācittiyaṃ. sampajānamusāvādaṃ bhāsanto  
imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. ||1||

omasanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati ; upasampannaṃ omasati,  
āp. pācittiyassa ; anupasampannaṃ omasati, āp. dukkaṭassa. ||2||

pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharanto dve āp. āp. ; upasampannassa  
pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharati, āp. pāc. ; anupasampannassa pe-  
suṇṇaṃ upasaṃharati, āp. dukkaṭassa. ||3||

anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vācento dve āp. āp. ;  
vāceti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, pade pade āpatti pācittiyassa. ||4||

anupasampannena uttaridvirattatirattaṃ sahasayyaṃ kap-  
pento dve āp. āp. ; nīpajjati pay. dukk. ; nīpanne āp. pācitti-  
yassa. ||5||

mātugāmena sahasayyaṃ kappento . . . (see § 5). ||6||

mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desento dve  
āp. āp. ; deseti payoge dukkaṭaṃ ; pade pade āp. pācittiyassa. ||7||

anupasampannassa uttarimanussadhammaṃ bhūtaṃ āro-  
cento dve āp. āp. ; āroceti pay. dukk. ; ārocite āp. pācitti-  
yassa. ||8||

bhikkhussa duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ anupasampannassa āro-  
cento dve āp. āp. ; āroceti . . . (see § 8). ||9||

pathaviṃ khaṇanto dve āp. āp. ; khaṇati pay. dukk. ;  
pahāre pahāre āpatti pācittiyassa. ||10||

musāvādavaggo paṭhamo.

bhūtagāmaṃ pātento dve āp. āp.; pāteti pay. dukk.;  
pahāre pahāre āp. pācittiyassa. ||11||

aññena aññaṃ paṭicaranto dve āp. āp.; anāropite aññavā-  
dake aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati āp. dukk.; āropite aññavādake  
aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati āp. pācittiyassa. ||12||

bhikkhuṃ ujjhāpento dve āp. āp.; ujjhāpeti payoge  
dukkatāṃ; ujjhāpate āp. pācittiyassa. ||13||

saṃghikaṃ mañcaṃ vā piṭhaṃ vā bhisim vā kocchaṃ vā  
ajjhokāse santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamanto  
dve āp. āp.; paṭhamam pādam leḍḍupātāṃ atikkāmeti, āp.  
dukkatassa; dutiyam pādam atikkāmeti, āp. pācittiyassa. ||14||

saṃghike vihāre seyyam santharitvā anuddharitvā anā-  
pucchā pakkamanto dve āp. āp.; paṭhamam pādam parikkhe-  
pam atikkāmeti, āp. dukkatassa; dutiyam pādam atikkāmeti,  
āp. pācittiyassa. ||15||

saṃghike vihāre jānam pubbupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ anu-  
pakhajja seyyam kappento dve āp. āp.; nipajjati pay. dukk.;  
nipanne āp. pācittiyassa. ||16||

bhikkhuṃ kupito anattamano saṃghikā vihārā nikkad-  
dhanto dve āp. āp.; nikkadḍhati pay. dukk.; nikkadḍhite  
āp. pācittiyassa. ||17||

saṃghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādaṃ mañcam  
vā piṭhaṃ vā abhinisidanto dve āp. āp.; abhinisidati pay.  
dukk.; abhinisinne āp. pācittiyassa. ||18||

dvittipariyāye adhiṭṭhahitvā taduttariṃ adhiṭṭhahanto dve  
āp. āp.; adhiṭṭheti pay. dukk.; adhiṭṭhite āp. pācittiyassa. ||19||

jānam sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ tiṇaṃ vā mattikaṃ vā siñcanto  
dve āp. āp.; siñcati pay. dukk.; siñcite āp. pācittiyassa. ||20||

bhūtagāmavaggo dutiyo.

asammato bhikkhuniyo ovadanto dve āp. āp.; ovaḍati  
pay. dukk.; ovaḍite āp. pācittiyassa. ||21||

atthamgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovadanto . . . (see § 21). ||22||

bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhuniyo ova-  
danto . . . ||23||

āmisahetu bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovaḍantīti bhaṇanto dve  
āp. āp.; bhaṇati pay. dukk.; bhaṇite āp. pācittiyassa. ||24||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaram dento dve āp. āp.; deti  
pay. dukk.; dinne āp. pācittiyassa. ||25||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaram sibbento dve āp. āp.; sibbeti pay. dukk.; ārāpathe ārāpathe āp. pācittiyassa. ||26||

bhikkhuniyā saddhim samvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjanto dve āp. āp.; paṭipajjati pay. dukk.; paṭipanne āp. pācittiyassa. ||27||

bhikkhuniyā saddhim samvidhāya ekam nāvaṃ abhirūhanto dve āp. āp.; abhirūhati pay. dukk.; abhirūhe āp. pācittiyassa. ||28||

jānaṃ bhikkhunīparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjanto dve āp. āp.; bhuñjissāmīti paṭigaṇhāti, āp. dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. pācittiyassa. ||29||

bhikkhuniyā saddhim eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappento dve āp. āp.; nisīdati pay. dukk.; nisinne āp. pācittiyassa. ||30||

ovādavaggo tatiyo.

taduttariṃ āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjanto dve āp. āp.; bhuñjissāmīti . . . (see § 29). ||31||

gaṇabhojanaṃ bhuñjanto dve āp. āp.; bhuñjissāmīti . . . ||32||

paramparabhojanaṃ bhuñjanto dve āp. āp.; bhuñjissāmīti . . . ||33||

dvittipattapūre pūve paṭiggahetvā taduttariṃ paṭigaṇhanto dve āp. āp.; gaṇhāti payoge dukk., gaṇhite āpatti pācittiyassa. ||34||

bhuttāvi pavārito anatirittaṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā bhuñjanto dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmīti . . . (see § 29). ||35||

bhikkhuṃ bhuttāviṃ pavāritaṃ anatirittena khādaniyena vā bhojaniyena vā abhihaṭṭuṃ pavārento dve āp. āp., tassa vacanena khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭigaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, bhojanapariyosāne āp. pācittiyassa. ||36||

vikāle khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā bhuñjanto dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmīti . . . (see § 29). ||37||

sannidhikāraṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā bhuñjanto dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmīti . . . ||38||

paṇṭabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjanto dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmīti, . . . ||39||

adinnaṃ mukhadvāraṃ āhāraṃ āharanto dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmīti . . . ||40||

bhojanavaggo catuttho.

acalakassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā

khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā dento dve āp. āp., deti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, dinne āp. pācittiyassa. || 41 ||

bhikkhuṃ eh' āvuso gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavissāma 'ti tassa dāpetvā vā adāpetvā vā uyyojento dve āp. āp., uyyojeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, uyyojite āp. pācittiyassa. || 42 ||

sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaṃ kappento dve āp. āp., nisīdati pay. dukk., nisinne āp. pācittiyassa. || 43 ||

mātugāmena saddhiṃ raho paṭicchanne āsane nisajjaṃ kappento dve āp. āp., nisīdati . . . (see § 43). || 44 ||

mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappento dve āp. āp., nisīdati . . . || 45 ||

nimantito sabhatto samāno purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anāpucchā kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjanto dve āp. āp., paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ ummāraṃ atikkāmeti, āp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āp. pācittiyassa. || 46 ||

taduttariṃ bhesajjaṃ viññāpento dve āp. āp., viññāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, viññāpiti āp. pācittiyassa. || 47 ||

uyyuttaṃ senaṃ dassanāya gacchanto dve āp. āp., gacchati āp. dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhito passati āp. pācittiyassa. || 48 ||

atirekatirattaṃ senāya vasanto dve āp. āp., vasati pay. dukk., vasite āp. pācittiyassa. || 49 ||

uyyodhikaṃ gacchanto dve āp. āp., gacchati āp. dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhito passati āp. pācittiyassa. || 50 ||

acelukavaggo pañcamaṃ.

majjaṃ pivanto dve āp. āp., pivissāmiti paṭigaṇhāti āp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. pācittiyassa. || 51 ||

bhikkhuṃ aṅgulipatodakena hāsento dve āp. āp., hāseti pay. dukk., hāsite āp. pācittiyassa. || 52 ||

udake kīlanto dve āp. āp., heṭṭhāgopphake udake kīlati āp. dukkaṭassa, uparigopphake udake kīlati āp. pācittiyassa. || 53 ||

anādariyaṃ karonto dve āp. āp., karoti pay. dukk., kate āp. pācittiyassa. || 54 ||

bhikkhuṃ bhimsāpento dve āp. āp., bhimsāpeti pay. dukk., bhimsāpiti āp. pācittiyassa. || 55 ||

jotiṃ samādahitvā visibbento dve āp. āp., samādahati pay. dukk., samādahite āp. pācittiyassa. || 56 ||

oren' addhamāsaṃ nhāyanto dve āp. āp., nhāyati pay. dukk., nhānapariyosāne āp. pācittiyassa. || 57 ||

anādiyitvā tiṇṇaṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇānaṃ aṇṇataraṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇaṃ navāṃ cīvaram paṛibhuñjanto dve āp. āp., paṛibhuñjati pay. dukk., paṛibhutte āp. pācittiyassa. || 58 ||

bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā sikkhamānāya vā sāmaṇerassa vā sāmaṇeriyā vā sāmāṃ cīvaram vikappetvā apaccudhāraṃ paṛibhuñjanto dve āp. āp., paṛibhuñjati pay. dukk., paṛibhutte āp. pācittiyassa. || 59 ||

bhikkhussa pattaṃ vā cīvaram vā nisīdanaṃ vā sūcigharaṃ vā kāyabandhanaṃ vā apanidhento dve āp. āp., apanidheti pay. dukk., apanidhite āp. pācittiyassa. || 60 ||

surāmerayavaggo chaṭṭho.

sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropento kati āpattiyo āpajjati. sañcicca . . . voropento catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. anodissa opātaṃ khaṇati yo koci papatitvā marissatiti āp. dukkaṭassa, manusso tasmim papatitvā marati āp. pārājikassa, yakkho vā peto vā tiracchānagatamanussaviggaho vā tasmim papatitvā marati āpatti thullaccayassa, tiracchānagato tasmim papatitvā marati āpatti pācittiyassa. sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropento imā catasso āp. āpajjati. || 61 ||

jānaṃ sappānaṃ udakaṃ paṛibhuñjanto dve āp. āp., paṛibhuñjati pay. dukk., paṛibhutte āp. pācittiyassa. || 62 ||

jānaṃ yathādhamaṃ nihaṭādhikaraṇaṃ punakammāya ukkoṭento dve āp. āp., ukkoṭeti pay. dukk., ukkoṭite āp. pācittiyassa. || 63 ||

bhikkhussa jānaṃ dutṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati pācittiyāṃ. || 64 ||

jānaṃ ūnavāsativassāṃ puggalaṃ upasampādento dve āp. āp., upasampādeti pay. dukk., upasampādite āp. pācittiyassa. || 65 ||

jānaṃ theyyasatthena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhāna-maggaṃ paṭipajjanto dve āp. āp., paṭipajjati pay. dukk., paṭipanne āp. pācittiyassa. || 66 ||

mātugāmena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya . . . (see § 66). || 67 ||

pāpikāya ditṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsaṇāya na paṭinissajjanto dve āp. āp., ṇattiyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ, kammavācāpariyosāne āp. pācittiyassa. || 68 ||

jānaṃ tathāvādinā bhikkhunā akaṭānudhammena taṃ ditṭhiṃ appaṭinissatṭhena saddhiṃ sambhuñjanto dve āp. āp., sambhuñjati pay. dukk., sambhutte āp. pācittiyassa. || 69 ||



jānaṃ tathā nāsitam samaṇuddesaṃ upalāpento dve āp. āp.,  
upalāpeti pay. dukk., upalāpīte āp. pācittiyassa. ||70||

sappānakavaggo sattamo.

bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno na tāvāhaṃ āvuso  
etasmim sikkhāpade sikkhissāmi yāva na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ  
byattaṃ vinayadharaṃ paripucchāmi bhaṇanto dve āp. āp.,  
bhaṇati pay. dukk., bhaṇīte āp. pācittiyassa. ||71||

vinayaṃ vivaṇṇento dve āp. āp., vivaṇṇeti pay. dukk.,  
vivaṇṇīte āp. pācittiyassa. ||72||

mohento dve āp. āp., anāropite mohe moheti āp. dukka-  
tassa, āropite mohe moheti, āp. pācittiyassa. ||73||

bhikkhussa kupito anattamaṇo pahāraṃ dento dve āp. āp.,  
paharati pay. dukk., pahāte āp. pācittiyassa. ||74||

bhikkhussa kupito anattamaṇo talasattikaṃ ugghiranto dve  
āp. āp., ugghirati pay. dukk., ugghirīte āp. pācittiyassa. ||75||

bhikkhuṃ amūlakena saṃghādisesena anuddhamṣento dve  
āp. āp., anuddhamṣeti pay. dukk., anuddhamṣīte āp. pācitti-  
yassa. ||76||

bhikkhussa sañcicca kukkucçaṃ upadahanto dve āp. āp.,  
upadahati pay. dukk., upadahīte āp. pācittiyassa. ||77||

bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādā-  
pannānaṃ upassutiṃ tiṭṭhanto dve āp. āp., sossāmiṃ gacchati  
āp. dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhito suṇāti āp. pācittiyassa. ||78||

dhammikaṇaṃ kammaṇaṃ chandaṃ datvā pacchā khīya-  
dhammaṃ āpajjanto dve āp. āp., khīyati pay. dukk., khīyīte  
āp. pācittiyassa. ||79||

saṃghe vinicchaya kathāya vattamānāya chandaṃ adatvā  
utthāyāsaṇā pakkamanto dve āp. āp., parisāya hatthapāsaṃ  
vijahantassa āp. dukkaṭassa, vijahīte āp. pācittiyassa. ||80||

samaggena saṃghena cīvaraṃ datvā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ  
āpajjanto dve āp. āp., khīyati . . . (see § 79). ||81||

jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇā-  
mento dve āp. āp., pariṇāmeti pay. dukk., pariṇāmitē āp.  
pācittiyassa. ||82||

sahadhammikavaggo aṭṭhamo.

pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito rañño antepuraṃ payisanto dve āp.  
āp., paṭhamam pādamaṃ ummāraṃ atikkāmeti āp. dukkaṭassa,  
dutiyaṃ pādamaṃ atikkāmeti āp. pācittiyassa. ||83||

ratanam uggaṇhanto dve āp. āp., gaṇhāti pay. dukk., gaṇhite āp. pācittiyassa. ||84||

santam bhikkhum anāpucchā vikāle gāmaṃ pavisanto dve āp. āp., paṭhamam pādam parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti āp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyam pādam atikkāmeti āpatti pācittiyassa. ||85||

aṭṭhimayam vā dantamayam vā visāṇamayam vā sūcigharam kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti pay. dukk., kārāpite āp. pācittiyassa. ||86||

pamāṇātikkantaṃ mañcam vā piṭham vā kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti pay. dukk., kārāpite āp. pācittiyassa. ||87||

mañcam vā piṭham vā tūlonaddham kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti . . . (see § 87). ||88||

pamāṇātikkantaṃ nisīdanam kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti . . . ||89||

pamāṇātikkantaṃ kaṇḍupaṭicchādim kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti . . . ||90||

pamāṇātikkantaṃ vassikasāṭikam kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti . . . ||91||

sugatacīvarappamāṇam cīvaram kārāpento kati āpattiyo āpajjati. sugatacīvarappamāṇam cīvaram kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti pay. dukk., kārāpite āp. pācittiyassa. sugatacīvarappamāṇam cīvaram kārāpento imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. ||92||

rājavaggo navamo. khuddakam niṭṭhitam.

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharam pavitṭhāya hatthato khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati. aññātikāya . . . bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati, bhuñjissāmiti paṭigaṇhāti āp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. pāṭidesaniyassa. aññātikāya . . . bhuñjanto imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. ||1||

bhikkhuniyā vosāsantiyā na nivāretvā bhuñjanto dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmiti . . . (see § 1). ||2||

sekhasammatesu kulesu khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmiti . . . ||3||

āraññakesu senāsanesu pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā ajjhārāme sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto kati āp. āpajjati. āraññakesu . . . bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo

âpajjati, bhuñjissâmîti . . . ; âraññakesu . . . bhuñjanto imâ  
dve âp. âpajjati. ||4||

cattâro pâṭidesaniyâ niṭṭhiṭhâ.

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca purato vâ pacchato vâ olambento nivâ-  
sento kati âp. âpajjati. anâdariyaṃ . . . nivâsento ekaṃ  
âpattiṃ âpajjati dukkaṭaṃ. anâdariyaṃ . . . nivâsento  
imaṃ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati. ||1||

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca purato vâ pacchato vâ olambento pâru-  
panto ekaṃ âp. âp. dukkaṭaṃ. ||2||

anâd. paṭ. kâyaṃ vivaritvâ antaraghare gacchanto (. . . ni-  
sîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||3. 4||

anâd. paṭ. hatthaṃ vâ pâdaṃ vâ kîlâpento antaraghare  
gacchanto (. . . nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||5. 6||

anâd. paṭ. taṃ taṃ olokento antaraghare gacchanto  
(. . . nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||7. 8||

anâd. paṭ. ukkhittakâya antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisî-  
danto) ekaṃ . . . ||9. 10||

parimaṇḍalavaggo paṭhamo.

anâd. paṭ. ujjhaggikâya antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisî-  
danto) ekaṃ . . . ||11. 12||

anâd. paṭ. uccâsaddaṃ mahâsaddaṃ karonto antaraghare  
gacchanto (. . . nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||13. 14||

anâd. paṭ. kâyappacâlakaṃ antaraghare gacchanto (. . . ni-  
sîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||15. 16||

anâd. paṭ. bāhuppacâlakaṃ antaraghare gacchanto (. . . ni-  
sîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||17. 18||

anâd. paṭ. sisappacâlakaṃ antaraghare gacchanto (. . .  
nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||19. 20||

ujjhaggikavaggo dutiyo.

anâd. paṭ. khambhakato antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisî-  
danto) ekaṃ . . . ||21. 22||

anâd. paṭ. oguñṭhito antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisî-  
danto) ekaṃ . . . ||23. 24||

anâd. paṭ. ukkuṭikâya antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ . . . ||25||

anâd. paṭ. pallatthikâya antaraghare nisîdanto ekaṃ . . . ||26||

anâd. paṭ. asakkaccaṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ paṭigaṇṇanto ekaṃ  
. . . ||27||

anâd. paṭ. taḥaṃ taḥaṃ olokeno piṇḍapâtaṃ paṭigaṇhanto  
ekaṃ . . . ||28||

anâd. paṭ. sūpaṇ ñeva baḥuṃ paṭigaṇhanto ekaṃ . . . ||29||

anâd. paṭ. thūpikatam piṇḍapâtaṃ paṭigaṇhanto ekaṃ  
. . . ||30||

khambhakatavaggo tatiyo.

anâd. paṭ. asakkaccam (. . . taḥaṃ taḥaṃ olokeno . . .  
taḥaṃ taḥaṃ omasitvâ) piṇḍapâtaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ  
. . . ||31-33||

anâd. paṭ. sūpaṇ ñeva baḥuṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ . . . ||34||

anâd. paṭ. thūpakato omadditvâ piṇḍapâtaṃ bhuñjanto  
ekaṃ . . . ||35||

anâd. paṭ. sūpaṃ vâ byañjanam vâ odanena paṭicchâdento  
ekaṃ . . . ||36||

anâd. paṭ. sūpaṃ vâ odanam vâ agilâno attano atthâya  
viññâpetvâ bhuñjanto ekaṃ . . . ||37||

anâd. paṭ. ujjhânasamānī paresam pattam olokeno ekaṃ  
. . . ||38||

anâd. paṭ. mahantam kabalam karonto ekaṃ . . . ||39||

anâd. paṭ. dīgham âlopaṃ karonto ekaṃ . . . ||40||

piṇḍapâtavaggo catuttho.

anâd. paṭ. anâhate kabale mukhadvâram vivaranto ekaṃ  
. . . ||41||

anâd. paṭ. bhuñjamâno sabbam hattham mukhe pakkhi-  
panto ekaṃ . . . ||42||

anâd. paṭ. sakabalaṇa mukhena byâharanto ekaṃ  
. . . ||43||

anâd. paṭ. piṇḍukkhepakam bhuñjanto ekaṃ . . . ||44||

anâd. paṭ. kabalâvacchedakam (. . . avagaṇḍukârakam  
. . . hatthaniddhunakam . . . sitthâvakârakam . . . jivhâ-  
nicchârakam . . . capucapukârakam) bhuñjanto ekaṃ  
. . . ||45-50||

kabalavaggo pañcama.

anâd. paṭ. surusurukârakam (. . . hatthanillehakam . . .  
pattanillehakam . . . otthanillehakam) bhuñjanto ekaṃ  
. . . ||51-54||

anâd. paṭ. sâmisena hatthena pâniyathâlakam paṭigaṇhanto  
ekaṃ . . . ||55||

anād. paṭ. sasitthakam pattadhovanam antaraghare cha-  
ddento ekam . . . ||56||

anād. paṭ. chattapāṇissa (. . . daṇḍapāṇissa . . . satthapāṇissa  
. . . āvudhapāṇissa) dhammam desento ekam . . . ||57-60||  
surusuruvaḡgo chaṭṭho.

anād. paṭ. pādukārūḷhassa (. . . upāhanārūḷhassa . . .  
yānagatassa . . . sayanagatassa . . . pallatthikāya nisinnassa  
. . . veṭṭhitasissassa . . . oḡuṇṭhitasissassa . . . chamāya  
nisīditvā āsane nisinnassa . . . nīce āsane nisīditvā uce  
āsane nisinnassa . . . ṭhito nisinnassa . . . pacchato  
gacchanto purato gacchantassa . . . uppathena gacchanto  
pathena gacchantassa) dhammam desento ekam . . . ||61-72||

anād. paṭ. ṭhito uccāram vā passāvam vā karonto ekam  
. . . ||73||

anād. paṭ. harite uccāram vā passāvam vā kheḷam vā ka-  
ronto ekam . . . ||74||

anād. paṭ. uḡake uccāram vā passāvam vā kheḷam vā ka-  
ronto kati āpattiyo āpajjati. anād. paṭ. uḡake . . . karonto  
ekam āpattiṃ āpajjati dukkaṭam. anād. paṭ. uḡake . . .  
karonto imam ekam āpattiṃ āpajjati. ||75||

pādukavaḡgo sattamo. sekhiyā niṭṭhitā. katāpattivāram  
niṭṭhitam dutiyam. ||2||

methunam dhammam paṭisevantassa āpattiyo catunnam  
vipattinam kati vipattiyo bhajanti. methunam . . . āpattiyo  
catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā sīlavipattiṃ  
siyā ācāravipattiṃ. — la —

anādariyam paṭicca uḡake uccāram vā passāvam vā kheḷam  
vā karontassa āpatti catunnam vipattinam kati vipattiyo bhaja-  
ti. anādariyam . . . karontassa āpatti catunnam vipattinam  
ekam vipattiṃ bhajati ācāravipattiṃ.

vipattivāram niṭṭhitam tatiyam. ||3||

methunam dhammam paṭisevantassa āpattiyo sattannam  
āpattikkhandhānam katīhi āpattikkhandehi saṃgahitā. me-  
thunam . . . āpattikkhandhānam tīhi āpattikkhandehi saṃ-  
gahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayāpatti-  
kkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. — la —

anādariyaṃ paṭicca udaye . . . karontassa āpatti sattannaṃ  
āpattikkhandhānaṃ katīhi . . . ekena āpattikkandhena saṃ-  
gahitā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.

saṃgahitavāraṃ niṭṭhitam catuttham. || 4 ||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo channaṃ  
āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti. me-  
thunaṃ . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca  
cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato. — la —

anādariyaṃ paṭicca udaye . . . karontassa āpatti channaṃ  
āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katīhi . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena sam-  
uṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato.

samuṭṭhānavāraṃ niṭṭhitam pañcamam. || 5 ||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo catunnaṃ  
adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇam. methunaṃ . . .  
adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇam. — la —

anādariyaṃ paṭicca udaye . . . karontassa āpatti catunnaṃ  
adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇam. anādariyaṃ . . .  
adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇam.

adhikaraṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham. || 6 ||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo sattannaṃ  
samathānaṃ katīhi samathehi sammanti. methunaṃ . . .  
samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti siyā sammukhāvina-  
yena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca siyā sammukhāvinayena ca  
tiṇavattārakena ca. — la —

anādariyaṃ paṭicca udaye . . . karontassa āpatti sattannaṃ  
samathānaṃ katīhi . . . samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti  
siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca siyā sammu-  
khāvinayena ca tiṇavattārakena ca.

samathavāraṃ niṭṭhitam sattamam. || 7 ||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati.  
methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.  
akkhayite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti  
pārājikassa. yebhuyyena khayite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ  
paṭisevati, āpatti thullaccayassa. vattakate mukhe acchu-

pantam aṅgajātam paveseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. methunam dhammam paṭisevanto imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati vipattiyo bhajanti, sattannam āpattikkhandhānam katīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṁgahitā, channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, catunnam adhikaraṇānam katamam adhikaraṇam, sattannam samathānam katīhi samathehi sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā sīlavipattim siyā ācāravipattim, sattannam āpattikkhandhānam tīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṁgahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato, catunnam adhikaraṇānam āpattādhikaraṇam, sattannam samathānam tīhi samathehi sammanti siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavattthārakena ca. — la —.

anādariyam paṭicca udake . . . karonto kati āpattiyo āpajjati. anādariyam . . . karonto ekam āpattim āpajjati dukkaṭam. anādariyam . . . karonto imam ekam āpattim āpajjati. sā āpatti catunnam vipattinam kati vipattiyo bhajati . . . (*as above; instead of samuṭṭhanti read samuṭṭhāti*) . . . katīhi samathehi sammanti. sā āpatti catunnam vipattinam ekam vipattim bhajati ācāravipattim, sattannam āpattikkhandhānam ekena āpattikkhandhena saṁgahitā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, channam . . . (*as above*) . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca.

samuccayavāram niṭṭhitam aṭṭhamam. ||8||

ime aṭṭha vārā sajjhāyamaggena likhitā. tass' uddānam :

katthapaññatti, kati ca, vipatti, saṁgahena ca,  
samuṭṭhānādhikaraṇā, samathā, samuccayena cā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-buddhena methunam dhammam paṭisevanapaccayā pārājikam kattha paññattam kam ārabba kismim vatthusmim — la — kenābhatan ti. yan tena bhagavatā . . . paṭisevanapaccayā

pārājikam kattha paññattan ti Vesāliyā paññattam . . . (see chap. 1, Pārāj. 1.) . . . kāyato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na vācato — la — kenābhatan ti paramparābhatam :

Upāli Dāsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathā  
Moggaliputtēna pañcamā ete Jambusirivhaye — la —  
ete nāgā mahāpaññā vinayaññū maggakovidā  
vinayam dīpe pakāsesum piṭakam Tambapañṇiyā 'ti. || 1 ||

yan tena bhagavatā . . . sammāsambuddhena adinnam ādiyanapaccayā pārājikam kattha paññattan ti Rājagahe paññattam . . . (see chap. 1) . . . ca cittato ca samutṭhāti. || 2 ||

sañcicca manussaviggaham jīvitā voropanapaccayā pārājikam kattha paññattan ti Vesāliyā paññattam . . . ca cittato ca samutṭhāti. || 3 ||

asantam abhūtam uttarimanussadhammam ullapanapaccayā pārājikam kattha paññattan ti Vesāliyā paññattam . . . ca cittato ca samutṭhāti. || 4 ||

yan tena bhagavatā . . . sammāsambuddhena upakka-mitvā asuciṃ mocanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto kam ārabha kismim vatthusmim — la — kenābhatan ti. yan tena bhagavatā . . . mocanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattthiyā paññatto . . . na vācato — la — kenābhatan ti paramparābhatam :

Upāli Dāsako . . . Tambapañṇiyā 'ti. || 1 ||

mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggasamāpajjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattthiyā paññatto . . . samutṭhāti na vācato. || 2 ||

mātugāmam duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattthiyā paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samutṭhāti. || 3 ||

mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇam bhāsanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattthiyā paññatto . . . || 4 ||

sañcarittam samāpajjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattthiyā paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samutṭhāti. || 5 ||

saññācikāya kuṭim kārāpanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha



paññatto 'ti Āḷaviyā paññatto . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 6 ||

mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Kosambiyā paññatto . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 7 ||

bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamṣa-  
napaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe pañ-  
ñatto 'ti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 8 ||

bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñcidesaṃ lesa-  
mattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhamṣanapaccayā  
saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto . . .  
tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 9 ||

saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhā-  
sanāya na ppaṭinissajjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha  
paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto . . . ca cittato ca sam-  
uṭṭhāti. || 10 ||

bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ saman-  
ubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha  
paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto . . . ca cittato ca sam-  
uṭṭhāti. || 11 ||

dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na  
ppaṭinissajjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti  
Kosambiyā paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. || 12 ||

kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya  
na ppaṭinissajjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti  
Sāvatthiyā paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. || 13 ||  
— la —.

anādariyaṃ paṭicca uḍake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ  
vā karaṇapaccayā dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvatthiyā  
paññattaṃ. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha.  
kismiṃ vatthusmin ti chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uḍake uccāraṃ  
pi passāvaṃ pi kheḷaṃ pi akamsu tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekā  
paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ  
ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca sam-  
uṭṭhāti na vācato. || 75 ||

katthapaññattivāraṃ niṭṭhitam. || 9 ||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā kati āpattiyo

āpajjati. methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. akkhayite . . . (see chap. 2, Pārāj. 1) . . . āpatti dukkaṭassa; jatumaṭṭhake pācittiyam. methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. ||1||

adinnam ādiyanapaccayā . . . tisso āpattiyo āpajjati . . . (see chap. 2, Pārāj. 2) . . . dukkaṭassa. adinnam ādiyanapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. ||2||

sañcicca manussaviggaham jīvita voropanapaccayā . . . tisso āpattiyo āpajjati . . . pārājikassa. sañcicca man. j. voropanapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. ||3||

asantam abhūtam uttarimanussadhammam ullapanapaccayā . . . tisso āpattiyo āpajjati . . . dukkaṭassa. asantam . . . ullapanapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. ||4||

uppakkamitvā asucim mocanapaccayā . . . tisso āpattiyo āpajjati . . . ||1||

kāyasamsaggam samāpajjanapaccayā . . . pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa adhakkhakam ubbhajānumaṇḍalam gahaṇam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu kāyena kāyam āmasati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. kāyena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati, āpatti thullaccayassa. kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aṅgulipatodake pācittiyam. kāyasamsaggam samāpajjanapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. ||2||

mātugāmam duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati . . . (see chap. 2). ||3||

attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇam bhāsanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati . . .

sañcarittam samāpajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati . . . (etc., see chap. 2. *Instead of* kārāpento, anuddhamsento, paṭinissajjanto *read* kārāpanapaccayā, anuddhamsanapaccayā, paṭinissajjanapaccayā). ||4-12||

kuladūsako bhikkhu yāvatatiyam samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati, nāttiyā dukkaṭam, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṃghādisesassa. ||13|| — la —

anādariyam paṭicca udaye uccāram vā passāvam vā khelaṃ

vā karaṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati. anādariyaṃ . . . karaṇapaccayā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati dukkaṭaṃ. anādariyaṃ . . . karaṇapaccayā imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. ||75||  
katāpattivāraṃ niṭṭhitam dutiyaṃ. ||10||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattiṇaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti. methunaṃ . . . vipattiṇaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā sīlavipattiṃ siyā ācāra-vipattiṃ. — la —

anādariyaṃ paṭicca uduke . . . karaṇapaccayā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattiṇaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati. anādariyaṃ . . . vipattiṇaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati ācāravipattiṃ.  
vipattivāraṃ niṭṭhitam tatiyaṃ. ||11||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo sattanaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihī āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā. methunaṃ . . . āpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayā-pattikkhandhena siyā pācittiya-pattikkhandhena siyā dukka-tāpattikkhandhena. — la —.

anādariyaṃ paṭicca uduke . . . karaṇapaccayā āpatti . . . (see chap. 4) . . . dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.  
saṃgahitavāraṃ niṭṭhitam catuttham. ||12||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . (see chap. 5 ; instead of karontassa read karaṇapaccayā).

samuṭṭhānavāraṃ niṭṭhitam pañcamaṃ. ||13||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ . . . (see chap. 6).

adhikaraṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham. ||14||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ . . . (see chap. 7).

samathavāraṃ niṭṭhitam sattamaṃ. ||15||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati. methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā catasso

âpattiyo âpajjati ; akkhayite . . . (*see chap. 10*) . . .  
 pâcittiyam. methunam dhammam patisevanapaccayâ imâ  
 catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnam . . . (*see*  
*chap. 8*) . . . katîhi samatthehi sammanti. tâ âpattiyo  
 catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattim  
 siyâ âcâravipattim, sattannam âpattikkhandhânam catûhi  
 âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pârajikâpattikkhandhena  
 siyâ thullaccayâpattikkhandhena siyâ pâcittiyâpattikkhan-  
 dhena siyâ dukkaṭṭâpattikkhandhena, channam âpattisamuṭṭhâ-  
 nânam . . . (*chap. 8, down to the end of that chapter.*  
*Instead of karonto read karaṇapaccayâ.*) . . . tiṇavatthâ-  
 rakena câ 'ti. ||16||

samuccayavâram niṭṭhitam atṭhamam. atṭha paccayavârâ  
 niṭṭhitâ.

Mahāvibhaṅge mahābhede soḷasa mahāvârâ niṭṭhitâ.

## II.

Yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâ-sambuddhena bhikkhunīnaṃ pañcamam pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattam . . . (see I. 1, Pârâjika 1. *Instead of* pañcannam pâtimokkhuddesānaṃ *read* catunnam pâtimokkhuddesānaṃ) . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ bhikkhunīnaṃ pañcamam pârâjikaṃ paññattam, kâ sikkhanti, kâ sikkhitasikkhâ, kattha ṭhitam, kâ dhārenti, kassa vacanam, kenābhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . bhikkhunīnaṃ pañcamam pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvattihīyâ paññattam. kam ārabbhâ 'ti Sundarīnandaṃ bhikkhunīm ārabbhā. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Sundarīnandâ bhikkhunī avassutâ avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasamsaggam sâdiyi, tasmim vatthusmim. atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattīti ekâ paññatti, anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti tasmim n' atthi. sabbatthapaññatti padesapaññattīti sabbatthapaññatti. sâdhâraṇapaññatti asâdhâraṇapaññattīti asâdhâraṇapaññatti. ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññattīti ekatopaññatti. catunnam pâtimokkhuddesānaṃ . . . (see I. 1) . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ bhikkhunīnaṃ pañcamam pârâjikaṃ paññattan ti dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ bhikkhunīnaṃ pañcamam pârâjikaṃ paññattam saṃghasutṭhutaṃ . . . (see I. 1. *Instead of* puggalānaṃ and bhikkhūnaṃ *read* bhikkhunīnaṃ.) . . . vinayānuggahāya. kâ sikkhantīti sekhâ ca puthujjanakalyāṇikâ ca sikkhanti. kâ sikkhitasikkhâ 'ti arahantâ sikkhitasikkhâ. kattha ṭhitan ti sikkhākāmasu ṭhitam. kâ dhārentīti yāsam vattati tā dhārenti. kassa vacanan ti bhagavato vacanam arahato sammâsambuddhassa. kenābhatan ti paramparābhatam :

Upâli Dāsako c' eva . . .

vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti. ||1||

yan tena bhagavatā . . . bhikkhunīnaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvattiyaṃ paññattam. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ārabbhā. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Thullanandā bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ n' ev' attanā paṭicodesi na gaṇassa ārocesi, tasmīṃ vatthusmīṃ. ekā paññatti. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||2||

bhikkhunīnaṃ sattamaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvattiyaṃ paññattam . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ārabbhā . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī samaggena saṃghena ukkhittaṃ Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ anuvatti . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti dhuraṇikkhepe. ||3||

bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattam . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbhā . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūresuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti dhuraṇikkhepe. ||4||

aṭṭha pārājikā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

methun'-ādinnādānaṃ ca, manussaviggah,' uttari kāyasamsaggam, chādeti, ukkhittā, aṭṭhavatthukā paññāpesi mahāvīro chejjavatthu asamsayā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā . . . ussayavādikāya bhikkhuniyā aṭṭhaṃ karontiyā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto kaṃ ārabbhā kismiṃ vatthusmin ti — la — kenābhataṃ ti.

yan tena bhagavatā . . . ussayavādikāya bhikkhuniyā aṭṭhaṃ karontiyā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattiyaṃ paññatto. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ārabbhā. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Thullanandā bhikkhunī ussayavādikā vihari tasmīṃ vatthusmīṃ. atthi tattha . . . (see II. 1, Pārāj. 1. *Instead of* dutiyena uddesena, pārājikā-pattikkhandho *read* tatiyena uddesena, saṃghādisesāpattikkhandho.) . . . samuṭṭhātīti dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca

vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti — pa — kenābhatan ti  
paramparābhatam :

Upāli Dāsako c' eva . . .

vinayam dīpe pakāsesum piṭakam Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti. ||1||

coriṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvattiyā pañ-  
ñatto . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Thulla-  
nandā bhikkhunī coriṃ vuṭṭhāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . .  
dvihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā vācato ca cittato ca  
samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca  
samuṭṭhāti. ||2||

ekāya gāmantaram gacchantiyā saṃghādiseso . . . Sā-  
vatthiyā paññatto . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ārabba . . .  
aññatarā bhikkhunī ekā gāmantaram gacchi . . . ekā pañ-  
ñatti tisso anupaññattiyo . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapārājike. ||3||

samaggena saṃghena ukkhittam bhikkhunim dhammena  
vinayena satthu sāsanaena anapaloketvā kārakasamgham anañ-  
ñāya gaṇassa chandam osārentiyā saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvattiyā  
paññatto . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabba . . .  
Thullanandā bhikkhunī samaggena saṃghena ukkhittam  
bhikkhunim dhammena vinayena satthu sāsanaena anapalo-  
ketvā kārakasamgham anaññāya gaṇassa chandam osāresi  
. . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||4||

avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa  
hatthato khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā sahatthā paṭigga-  
hetvā bhuñjantiyā saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvattiyā paññatto  
. . . Sundarīnandam bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Sundarī-  
nandā bhikkhunī avassutā avassutassa purisapuggalassa  
hatthato āmisam paṭiggahesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena  
s. s. paṭhamapārājike. ||5||

kin te ayye eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā ana-  
vassuto vā yato tvam anavassutā, iñgh' ayye yan te eso  
purisapuggalo deti khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā tam tvam  
sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā 'ti uyyojentiya  
saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvattiyā paññatto . . . aññataram  
bhikkhunim ārabba . . . aññatarā bhikkhunī kin te ayye  
. . . bhuñja vā 'ti uyyojesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi  
samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||6||

kupitāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatatīyam samanubhāsanāya na

paṇissajjantiyā saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvattiya paññatto  
Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī ārabha . . . Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī  
kupitā anattamanā evaṃ avaca : buddhaṃ paccācikkhāmi  
dhammaṃ paccācikkhāmi saṃghaṃ paccācikkhāmi sikkhaṃ  
paccācikkhāmi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena  
samuṭṭhāti dhuraṇikkhepe. || 7 ||

kismiṇcid eva adhikaraṇe paccākatāya bhikkhuniyā yāva-  
tatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṇissajjantiyā saṃghādiseso  
. . . Sāvattiya paññatto . . . Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī ārabha  
. . . Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī kismiṇcid eva adhikaraṇe paccā-  
katā kupitā anattamanā evaṃ avaca : chandagāminiyo ca  
bhikkhuniyo dosagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo mohagāminiyo ca  
bhikkhuniyo bhayagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo 'ti . . . ekā  
paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuraṇikkhepe. || 8 ||

samsatṭhānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsa-  
nāya na paṇissajjantiyaṃ saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvattiya  
paññatto . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . samba-  
hulā bhikkhuniyo samsatṭhā viharimsu . . . ekā paññatti  
. . . ekena s. s. dhuraṇikkhepe. || 9 ||

samsatṭhā 'va ayye tumhe viharatha mā tumhe nānā  
viharitṭhā 'ti uyyojentiyaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na  
paṇissajjantiyā saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvattiya paññatto  
. . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunī ārabha . . . Thullanandā  
bhikkhunī samsatṭhā 'va ayye . . . 'ti uyyojesi . . . ekā  
paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuraṇikkhepe. || 10 ||

dasa saṃghādisesā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

ussaya-cori, gāmantam, ukkhittam, khādanena ca,  
kin te, kupitā, kismiṇci, samsatṭh', aññāya te dasā 'ti. |

yan tena bhagavatā . . . pattasannicayaṃ karontiya  
nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiya paññattam . . .  
chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhi-  
kkhuniyo pattasannicayaṃ akāmsu . . . ekā paññatti . . .  
dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. || 1 ||

akālacivaraṃ kālacivaraṃ ti adhiṭṭhahitvā bhājāpentiya  
nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiya paññattam . . .  
Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunī ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhi-



kkhunī akālacīvaraṃ kālacīvaran ti adhiṭṭhabhivā bhājāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||2||

bhikkhuniyā saddhīṃ cīvaraṃ parivattetvā acchindantiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā saddhīṃ cīvaraṃ parivattetvā acchindi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||3||

aññaṃ viññāpetvā aññaṃ viññāpentiyaṃ nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī aññaṃ viññāpetvā aññaṃ viññāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||4||

aññaṃ cetāpetvā aññaṃ cetāpentiyaṃ . . . (see § 4. *Instead of viññ° read cet°*) ||5||

aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena saṃghikena aññaṃ cetāpentiyaṃ nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo aññadatthikena . . . aññaṃ cetāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||6||

aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena saṃghikena saññācikena aññaṃ cetāpentiyaṃ . . . ||7||

aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena mahājanikena aññaṃ cetāpentiyaṃ . . . ||8||

aññadatthikena parikkhārena anuddisikena mahājanikena saññācikena aññaṃ cetāpentiyaṃ . . . ||9||

aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena puggalikena saññācikena aññaṃ cetāpentiyaṃ nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī aññadatthikena . . . aññaṃ cetāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||10||

atirekacatukkamaṣaparamaṃ garupāpuraṇaṃ cetāpentiyaṃ nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī rājānaṃ kambalaṃ viññāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||11||

atirekaadḍhateyyakamaṣaparamaṃ lahupāpuraṇaṃ cetā-

pentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhikkhuni rājanāṃ khomaṃ viññāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 12 ||

dvādasa nissaggiyā pācittiyā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

pattam, akālakālaṃ ca, parivatte ca, viññāpe,  
cetāpetvā, aññadatthi saṃghikaṃ ca, mahājani,  
saññācikaṃ, puggalikaṃ, catukkams', aḍḍhateyyakā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā . . . lasuṇaṃ khādantiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhikkhuni na mattaṃ jānitvā lasuṇaṃ harāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. || 1 ||

sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 2 ||

talaghātake pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattaṃ . . . dve bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . dve bhikkhuniyo talaghātakaṃ akamsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapārājike. || 3 ||

jatumaṭṭhake pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabba . . . aññatarā bhikkhuni jatumaṭṭhakaṃ ādiyi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapārājike. || 4 ||

atirekadvāṅgulapabbaparamaṃ udakasuddhikaṃ ādiyantiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabba . . . aññatarā bhikkhuni atigambhīraṃ udakasuddhikaṃ ādiyi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapārājike. || 5 ||

bhikkhussa bhuñjantassa pāniyena vā vidhūpanena vā upatiṭṭhantiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabba . . . aññatarā bhikkhuni bhikkhussa bhuñjantassa pāniyena ca vidhūpanena ca upatiṭṭhi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. || 6 ||

âmakadhaññam viññâpetvâ bhuñjantiyâ pâcittiyam . . .  
 Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabba  
 . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo âmakadhaññam viññâpetvâ  
 bhuñjimsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . catûhi samuţţhânehi  
 samuţţhâti. ||7||

uccâram vâ passâvam vâ samkâram vâ vighâsam vâ tiro-  
 kudde chaddentiya pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam  
 . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ârabba . . . aññatarâ bhi-  
 kkhunî uccâram pi passâvam pi samkâram pi vighâsam pi  
 tirokudde chaddesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuţţhâ-  
 nehi samuţţhâti. ||8||

uccâram vâ passâvam vâ samkâram vâ vighâsam vâ harite  
 chaddentiya pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . .  
 sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabba . . . sambahulâ bhikkhu-  
 niyo uccâram pi . . . vighâsam pi harite chaddesum . . .  
 ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuţţhânehi samuţţhâti. ||9||

naccam vâ gîtam vâ vâditam vâ dassanâya gacchantiya  
 pâcittiyam . . . Râjagahe paññattam . . . chabbaggiyâ bhi-  
 kkhuniyo ârabba . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo naccam  
 pi gîtam pi vâditam pi dassanâya agamaṃsu . . . ekâ  
 paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. elakalomake. ||10||

lasuṇavaggo paṭhamo.

rattandhakâre appadîpe purisena saddhim eken' ekâya  
 santiţţhantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . .  
 aññataram bhikkhunim ârabba . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî  
 rattandhakâre appadîpe purisena saddhim eken' ekâ santiţţhi  
 . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. theyyasatthake. ||11||

paṭicchanne okâse purisena saddhim . . . (see § 11. *Instead*  
*of rattandhakâre appadîpe read paṭicchanne okâse.*) ||12||

ajjhokâse purisena saddhim . . . ||13||

rathiyâ vâ byûhe vâ siṅghâtake vâ purisena saddhim eken'  
 ekâya santiţţhantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam  
 . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Thullanandâ bhi-  
 kkhunî rathiyâpi byûhe pi siṅghâtake pi purisena saddhim  
 eken' ekâ santiţţhi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. theyya-  
 satthake. ||14||

purebhattam kulâni upasaṃkamitvâ âsane nisiditvâ sâmike  
 anâpucchâ pakkamantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ pañ-

ñattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ārabha . . . aññatarā  
bhikkhunī purebhattam . . . anāpucchā pakkāmi . . . ekā  
paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||15||

pacchābhattam kulāni upasaṃkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā  
āsane abhinisīdantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattam  
. . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā  
bhikkhunī pacchābhattam . . . abhinisīdi . . . ekā paññatti  
. . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||16||

vikāle kulāni upasaṃkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā seyyam  
santharitvā vā santharāpetvā vā abhinisīdantiyā pācittiyam  
. . . Sāvattihiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo  
ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vikāle kulāni upasaṃ-  
kamitvā sāmike anāpucchā seyyam santharitvā abhinisīdimsu  
. . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||17||

duggahitena dūpadhāritena param ujjhāpentiya pācittiyam  
. . . Sāvattihiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim  
ārabha . . . aññatarā bhikkhunī duggahitena dūpadhāri-  
tena param ujjhāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi samuttā-  
nehi samuttāti. ||18||

attānam vā param vā nirayena vā brahmacariyena vā  
abhisapantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattam . . .  
Caṇḍakālīm bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī  
attānam pi param pi nirayena pi brahmacariyena pi abhisapi  
. . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi samuttānehi samuttāti. ||19||

attānam vadhivā vadhivā rodantiyā pācittiyam . . .  
Sāvattihiyā paññattam . . . Caṇḍakālīm bhikkhunim ārabha  
. . . Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī attānam vadhivā vadhivā  
rodi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||20||

rattandhakāravaggo dutiyo.

naggā nhāyantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattam  
. . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhi-  
kkhuniyo naggā nhāyimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi  
s. s. elakalomake. ||21||

pamāṇātikkantam udakasāṭikam kārapentiya pācittiyam  
. . . Sāvattihiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo  
ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo appamāṇikāyo uda-  
kasāṭikāyo dhāresum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi sam-  
uttānehi samuttāti. ||22||

bhikkhuniyā cīvaram visibbetvā vā visibbāpetvā vā n'eva sibbentiyā na sibbāpanāya ussukkam karontiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā . . . n'eva sibbesi na sibbāpanāya ussukkam akāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||23||

pañcāhikam saṃghāṭicāram atikkāmentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuninam hatthe cīvaram nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||24||

cīvarasaṃkamanīyam dhārentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ārabha . . . aññatarā bhikkhunī aññatarāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaram anāpucchā pārupi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||25||

gaṇassa cīvaralābham antarāyam karontiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī gaṇassa cīvaralābham antarāyam akāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||26||

dhammikam cīvaravibhaṅgam paṭibāhantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī dhammikam cīvaravibhaṅgam paṭibāhi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||27||

agārikassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā samaṇa-cīvaram dentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī agārikassa samaṇacīvaram adāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||28||

dubbala-cīvarapaccāsāya cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī dubbala-cīvarapaccāsāya cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||29||

dhammikam kaṭhinuddhāram paṭibāhantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim

ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī dhammikam kaṭhi-  
nuddhāraṃ paṭibāhi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhā-  
nehi samuṭṭhāti. ||30||

nhānavaggo tatiyo.

dvinnam bhikkhunīnam ekamañce tuvattentīnam pācitti-  
yam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhu-  
niyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo dve ekamañce  
tuvattēsum . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalo-  
make. ||31||

dvinnam bhikkhunīnam ekattharaṇapāvuraṇe tuvattentī-  
nam pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā  
bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo dve  
ekattharaṇapāvuraṇe tuvattēsum . . . ekā paññatti . . .  
dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||32||

bhikkhuniyā sañcicca aphāsum karontiyā pācittiyam . . .  
Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim  
ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā sañcicca  
aphāsum akāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi  
samuṭṭhāti. ||33||

dukkhitam sahaḷvinim n' eva upatṭhentiya na upatṭhā-  
panāya ussukkam karontiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā  
paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . .  
Thullanandā bhikkhunī dukkhitam sahaḷvinim n' eva  
upatṭhesi na upatṭhāpanāya ussukkam akāsi . . . ekā  
paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||34||

bhikkhuniyā upassayam datvā kupitāya anattamanāya  
nikkaḍḍhantiya pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . .  
Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhi-  
kkhunī bhikkhuniyā upassayam datvā kupitā anattamanā  
nikkaḍḍhi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi sam-  
uṭṭhāti. ||35||

samsatṭhāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatatiyam samanubhāsanāya  
na paṇissajjantiya pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam  
. . . Caṇḍakālīm bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Caṇḍakālī bhi-  
kkhunī samsatṭhā vihari . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena  
s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||36||

antoratṭhe sāsaṅkaśammate sappatibhaye asatthikāya cāri-  
kam carantiya pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . .

sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo antoraṭṭhe sāsāṅkasammate sappatibhaye asatthikāyo cārikaṃ carimṣu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||37||

tioraṭṭhe sāsāṅkasammate . . . (see § 37). ||38||

antovassaṃ cārikaṃ carantiyā pācittiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo antovassaṃ cārikaṃ carimṣu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||39||

vassaṃ vutthāya bhikkhuniyā cārikaṃ na pakkamantiyā pācittiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vassaṃ vutthā cārikaṃ na pakkamimṣu . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapārājike. ||40||

tuvaṭṭavaggo catuttho.

rājāgāraṃ vā cittāgāraṃ vā ārāmaṃ vā uyyānaṃ vā pokkharaniṃ vā dassanāya gacchantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiya paññattam . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo rājāgaram pi cittāgāraṃ pi dassanāya agamaṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||41||

āsandiṃ vā pallaṅkaṃ vā paribhuñjantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiya paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo āsandiṃ pi pallaṅkaṃ pi paribhuñjimṣu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||42||

suttaṃ kantantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiya paññattam . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo suttaṃ kantiṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||43||

gihiveyyāvaccam karantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiya paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo gihiveyyāvaccam akamṣu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||44||

bhikkhunīhi eh' ayye imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamehīti vuccamānāya sādhu 'ti paṭisunivā n' eva vūpasamentiya na vūpasamāya ussukkaṃ karantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiya paññattam . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabba . . .

Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīhi eh' ayye . . . vucca-mānā sādhu 'ti paṭisunītvā n'eva vūpasamesi na vūpasamāya ussukkaṃ akāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhura-nikkhepe. ||45||

agārikassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā dentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī agārikassa sahatthā khādaniyaṃ pi bhojaniyaṃ pi adāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. elakalomake. ||46||

āvasathacīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī āvasathacīvaraṃ anis-sajjitvā paribhuñji . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhi-nake. ||47||

āvasathaṃ anissajjitvā cārikaṃ pakkamantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī āvasathaṃ anissajjitvā cārikaṃ pakkāmi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhi-nake. ||48||

tiracchānavijjaṃ pariyāpuṇantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāva-tthiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyaṃ bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . chabbaggiyaṃ bhikkhuniyo tiracchānavijjaṃ pariyāpu-ṇimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. padasodhamme. ||49||

tiracchānavijjaṃ vācentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . (see § 49. *In-stead of pariyāpuṇimsu read vācesu.*) ||50||

cittāgāravaggo pañcamo.

jānaṃ sabhikkhukaṃ ārāmaṃ anāpucchā pavisantiyaṃ pā-cittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulā bhi-kkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo anāpucchā ārāmaṃ pavisiṃsu . . . ekā paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||51||

bhikkhuṃ akkosantiyaṃ paribhāsantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Ve-sāliyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyaṃ bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . chabbaggiyaṃ bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ akko-siṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi sam-uṭṭhāti. ||52||

caṇḍikatāya gaṇaṃ paribhāsantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāva-



tthiyâ paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî caṇḍikatâ gaṇam paribhâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||53||

nimantitâya vâ pavâritâya vâ khâdaniyam vâ bhojaniyam vâ bhuñjantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo bhuttâvî pavâritâ aññatra bhuñjimsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . catûhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||54||

kulam maccharâyantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ârabbha . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî kulam maccharâyi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||55||

abhikkhuke âvâse vassam vasantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuke âvâse vassam vasimsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. elakalomake. ||56||

vassam vutthâya bhikkhuniyâ ubhatosaṃghe tîhi ṭhânehi na pavârentiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo vassam vutthâ bhikkhusaṃgham na pavâresum . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||57||

ovâdâya vâ saṃvâsâya vâ na gacchantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sakkesu paññattam . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ovâdam na gacchimsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapârâjike. ||58||

uposatham pi na pucchantiyâ ovâdam pi na yâcantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo uposatham pi na pucchimsu ovâdam pi na yâcimsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||59||

pasâkhe jâtam gaṇdam vâ rūhitam vâ anapaloketvâ saṃgham vâ gaṇam vâ purisena saddhim eken' ekâya bhedâpentiya pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ârabbha . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî pasâkhe jâtam gaṇdam purisena saddhim eken' ekâ bhedâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||60||

âramavaggo chaṭṭho.

gabbhinim vutthâpentiya pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ pañ-

ñattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo gabbhinim vutthāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samutthānehi samutthāti. ||61||

pāyantim vutthāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||62||

dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham sikkhamānam vutthāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||63||

dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham sikkhamānam saṃghena asammataṃ vutthāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||64||

ūnavādasavassam gihigataṃ vutthāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||65||

paripunnadvādasavassam gihigataṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vutthāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||66||

paripunnadvādasavassam gihigataṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham saṃghena asammataṃ vutthāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||67||

sahajīvinim vutthāpetvā dve vassāni n'eva anugaṇhantiyā na anuggahāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī sahajīvinim vutthāpetvā dve vassāni n'eva anuggahesi na anuggahāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||68||

vutthāpitaṃ pavattinim dve vassāni nānubandhantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vutthāpitaṃ pavattinim dve vassāni nānubandhimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapārājike. ||69||

sahajīvinim vutthāpetvā n'eva vūpakāsentiyā na vūpakāśāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī sahajīvinim vutthāpetvā n'eva vūpakāsesi na vūpakāśāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||70||  
gabbhinivaggo sattamo.

ūnavāsativassam kumāribhūtaṃ vutthāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . (see § 61). ||71||

paripunnāvasativassam kumāribhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vutthāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||72||

paripuṇṇavāṣativassam kumāribhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham saṃghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||73||

ūnadvādasavassāya vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattthiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ūnadvādasavassā vuṭṭhāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||74||

paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya saṃghena asammatāya vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattthiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassā saṃghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||75||

alan tāva te ayye vuṭṭhāpitenā 'ti vuccamānāya sādhu 'ti paṭisunivā pacchā khīyadhammam āpajjantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattthiyā paññattaṃ . . . Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī alan tāva te ayye vuṭṭhāpitenā 'ti vuccamānā sādhu 'ti paṭisunivā pacchā khīyadhammam āpajji . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||76||

sikkhamānaṃ sace me tvam ayye cīvaram dassasi evāhan taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmīti vatvā n' eva vuṭṭhāpentiyā na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattthiyā paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī sikkhamānaṃ sace me . . . vatvā n' eva vuṭṭhāpesi na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ akāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||77||

sikkhamānaṃ sace maṃ tvam ayye dve vassāni anubandhissasi evāhan taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmīti . . . (see § 77). ||78||

purisasamsatṭham kumārakasamsatṭham caṇḍim sokāvāsam sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattthiyā paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī purisasamsatṭham . . . sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||79||

mātāpitūhi vā sāmikena vā ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattthiyā paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī mātāpitūhi pi sāmikenāpi ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ

vuṭṭhāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . catūhi s. s., siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti na kāyato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||80||

pārivāsikachandadānena sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhuni pārivāsikachandadānena sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||81||

anuvassaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo anuvassaṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||82||

ekaṃ vassaṃ dve vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . (see § 82). ||83||

kumāribhūtavaggo aṭṭhamo.

chattupāhanaṃ dhārentiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo chattupāhanaṃ dharesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||84||

yānena yāyantiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . (see § 84. *Read: yānena yāyimsu.*) ||85||

saṃghāṇiṃ dhārentiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattaṃ . . . aññātaraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabha . . . aññātaraṃ bhikkhuniṃ saṃghāṇiṃ dhāresi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||86||

itthālamkāraṃ dhārentiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo itthālamkāraṃ dharesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||87||

gandhavaṇṇakena nhāyantiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . (see § 87. *Read: gandhavaṇṇakena nhāyimsu.*) ||88||

vāsitakena piññākena nhāyantiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . ||89||

bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpentiyā parimaddāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpesuṃ parimaddāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||90||

sikkhamānāya ummaddāpentiyā parimaddāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||91||

sāmaṇeriyā ummaddāpentiyā parimaddāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||92||

gihiniyā ummaddāpentiyā parimaddāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||93||

bhikkhussa purato anāpucchā āsane nisīdantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhussa purato anāpucchā āsane nisīdimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||94||

anokāsakatam bhikkhum pañham pucchantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo anokāsakatam bhikkhum pañham pucchimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. padasodhamme. ||95||

asaṃkacchikāya gāmaṃ pavisantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ārabha . . . aññatarā bhikkhunī asaṃkacchikā gāmaṃ pāvisi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s., siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||96||

chattupāhanavaggo navamo. navavaggakhuddakā niṭṭhitā.  
tass' uddānam :

lasuṇaṃ, saṃhare lomam, tala-maṭṭhañ ca, suddhikaṃ,  
bhuñjant', āmakadhaññānaṃ, dve vighāseṇa, dassanā,|  
andhakāre, paṭicchanne, ajjhokāse, rathikāya ca,  
pure, pacchā, vikāle ca, duggaḥi, niraye, vadhi,|  
nagg'-odakā, visibbetvā, pañcāhikaṃ, saṃkamanīyaṃ,  
gaṇaṃ, vibhaṅga-samaṇaṃ, dubbalaṃ, kaṭhinaṇa ca,|  
ekamañc'-attharaṇeṇa ca, sañcicca, saḥajivini,  
datvā, saṃsaṭṭha-anto ca, tiro, vassaṃ, na pakkaṃe,|  
rājā, āsandi, suttañ ca, gihi, vūpasameṇa ca,  
dade, cīvar'-āvasathaṃ, pariyāpuṇaṇ ca, vācaye,|  
ārām', akkosa-caṇḍi ca, bhuñjeyya, kulamacchari,  
vase, pavāraṇ'-ovādaṃ, dve dhamme, pasākhena ca,|  
gabbhinaṃ, pāyanti, cha dhamme, asammāṭ', ūnavādasa,

paripuṇṇaṇ ca, saṃghena, saha, vuṭṭhā, cha pañca ca, |  
 kumāri, dve ca, saṃghena, dvādas, 'asammatenā ca,  
 alaṃ, sace ca, dve vassam, saṃsatṭhā, sāmikena ca, |  
 pārivāsik'-ānuvassam, duve vuṭṭhāpanena ca,  
 chatta-yānena, saṃghaṇi, itthālaṃkāra-vanṇake, |  
 piñṇāka-bhikkhuni o' eva, sikkhā ca, sāmaṇerikā,  
 gihi, bhikkhussa purato, anokāsam, saṃkacchikā 'ti. |

tesam vaggānam uddānam :

lasuṇ'-andhakārā, nhānam, tuvattā, cittāgarakā,  
 āramam, gabbhinī o' eva, kumārā, chattupāhanā 'ti. |

sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesaniyam . . . Sā-  
 vatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabba  
 . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjimsu  
 . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi  
 samuṭṭhāti. || 1 ||

telam viññāpetvā . . . || 2 ||

madhum viññāpetvā . . . || 3 ||

phāṇitam viññāpetvā . . . || 4 ||

maccham viññāpetvā . . . || 5 ||

mamsam viññāpetvā . . . || 6 ||

khīram viññāpetvā . . . || 7 ||

dadhim viññāpetvā . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti,  
 siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca  
 vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca  
 samuṭṭhāti na vācato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca  
 samuṭṭhāti. || 8 ||

aṭṭha pāṭidesaniyā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānam :

sappi, telam, madhuṇ o' eva, phāṇitam, maccham eva ca,  
 mamsam, khīram, dadhiṇ cāpi viññāpetvāna bhikkhuni:  
 pāṭidesaniyā aṭṭha sayambuddhena desitā 'ti. |

ye sikkhāpadā Bhikkhuvibhaṅge vitthāritā te saṃkhipitvā  
 Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge katthapaññattivāro niṭṭhito. || 1 ||

avassutā bhikkhuni avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasam-  
 saggam sādīyanti kati āpattiyo āpajjati. avassutā . . . sādī-

yantî tisso âpattiyo âpajjati, adhakkhakam ubbhajânumaṇḍalam gahaṇam sâdiyati âpatti pārâjikassa, ubbhakkhakam adhojânumaṇḍalam gahaṇam sâdiyati âpatti thullaccayassa, kâyapaṭibaddham gahaṇam sâdiyati âpatti dukkaṭassa. avassutâ . . . sâdiantî imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. || 1 ||

vajjapaṭicchâdikâ bhikkhunî vajjam paṭicchâdentî . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati, jânam pārâjikam dhammam paṭicchâdeti âpatti pārâjikassa, vematikâ paṭicchâdeti âpatti thullaccayassa, âcâravipattiṃ paṭicchâdeti âpatti dukkaṭassa. vajjapaṭicchâdikâ bhikkhunî vajjam paṭicchâdentî imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. || 2 ||

ukkhittânuvattikâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantî . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati, ñattiyâ dukkaṭam, dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âpatti pārâjikassa. ukkhittânuvattikâ bh. y. s. na paṭinissajjantî imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. || 3 ||

aṭṭhamam vatthum paripûrentî . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati, purisena itthannâmâ âgacchâ 'ti vuttâ gacchati âpatti dukkaṭassa, purisassa hatthapâsam okkantamatte âpatti thullaccayassa, aṭṭhamam vatthum paripûreti âpatti pārâjikassa. aṭṭhamam v. p. imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. || 4 ||

pârâjikâ nitṭhitâ.

ussayavâdikâ bhikkhunî aṭṭam karontî tisso âp. âp., ekassa âroceti âpatti dukkaṭassa, dutiyassa âroceti âpatti thullaccayassa, aṭṭapariyosâne âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. || 1 ||

coriṃ vuṭṭhâpentî tisso âp. âp., ñattiyâ dukkaṭam, dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âp. saṃghâdisesassa. || 2 ||

ekâ gâmantaram gacchantî tisso âp. âp., gacchati âp. dukk., paṭhamam pâdam parikkhepaṃ atikkâmeti âp. thull., dutiyam pâdam atikkâmeti âp. saṃghâdisesassa. || 3 ||

samaggena saṃghena ukkhittam bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthu sâsanena anapaloketvâ kârakasamgham anaññâya gaṇassa chandam osârentî tisso âp. âp., ñattiyâ . . . (see § 2.) || 4 ||

avassutâ bhikkhunî avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khâdaniyam vâ bhojaniyam vâ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñ-

jantī tisso āp. āp., khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭiganhāti āp. thull., ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. samgh., udakadantaponam paṭiganhāti āp. dukkaṭassa. ||5||

kin te ayye eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā anavassuto vā yato tvam anavassutā, iñgh' ayye yan te eso purisapuggalo deti khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā tam tvam sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā 'ti uyyojentī tisso āp. āp., tassā vacanena khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭiganhāti āp. dukk., ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. thull., bhojanapuriyosāne āpatti samghādisesassa. ||6||

kupitā bhikkhunī yāvatatīyam samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī tisso āp. āp., nāttiyā dukkaṭam . . . (see § 2). ||7||

kismiñcid eva adhikaraṇe paccākatā bhikkhunī yāvatatīyam samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī tisso āp. āp., nāttiyā . . . ||8||

samsatthā bhikkhuniyo yāvatatīyam samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantiyo tisso āpattiyo āpajjanti, nāttiyā . . . ||9||

samsatthā 'va ayye tumhe viharatha mā tumhe nānā viharitthā 'ti uyyojentī yāvatatīyam samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī tisso āp. āp., nāttiyā . . . ||10||

samghādisesā nitthitā.

pattasannicayam karontī ekam āpattim āpajjati nissaggiyam pācittiyam. ||1||

akālacīvaram kālacīvaran ti adhiṭṭhahitvā bhājāpetī dve āp. āp., bhājāpeti payoge dukkaṭam, bhājāpeti nissaggiyam pācittiyam. ||2||

bhikkhuniyā saddhim cīvaram parivattetvā acchindantī dve āp. āp., acchindati payoge dukkaṭam, acchinne nissaggiyam pācittiyam. ||3||

aññam viññāpetvā aññam viññāpentī dve āp. āp., viññāpeti payoge dukkaṭam, viññāpeti nissaggiyam pācittiyam. ||4||

aññam cetāpetvā aññam cetāpentī . . . (see § 4.) ||5||

aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena samghikena aññam cetāpentī dve āp. āp., cetāpeti payoge dukkaṭam, cetāpeti nissaggiyam pācittiyam. ||6||

aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena samghikena samyācikena (. . . mahājanikena . . . mahājanikena samyā-



cikena . . . puggalikenā saṃyācikenā) aññaṃ cetāpentī . . .  
(see § 6.) || 7-10 ||

atirekacatukkamsaparamaṃ garupāvuraṇaṃ cetāpentī dve  
āp. āp., cetāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, cetāpīte nissaggiyaṃ pā-  
cittiyaṃ. || 11 ||

atirekaaddhateyyakamsaparamaṃ lahupāvuraṇaṃ cetāpentī  
. . . || 12 ||

nissaggiyā pācittiyaṃ niṭṭhitā.

lasuṇaṃ khādanti dve āp. āp., khādissāmiti paṭigaṇhāti āp.  
dukk., ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. pācittiyassa. || 1 ||

sambādhe lomāṃ saṃharāpentī dve āp. āp., saṃharāpeti  
payoge dukkaṭaṃ, saṃharite āp. pācittiyassa. || 2 ||

talaghātaṃ karonti dve āp. āp., karoti payoge dukkaṭaṃ,  
kate āpatti pācittiyassa. || 3 ||

jatumaṭṭhakaṃ ādiyaṇti dve āp. āp., ādiyaṇti payoge dukka-  
ṭaṃ, ādinne āp. pācittiyassa. || 4 ||

atirekadvaṅgulapabbaparamaṃ udakasuddhikaṃ ādiyaṇti  
dve . . . (see § 4) || 5 ||

bhikkhussa bhuñjantassa pāṇiyena vā vidhūpanena vā upa-  
tiṭṭhanti dve āp. āp., hatthapāse tiṭṭhati āp. pācittiyassa,  
hatthapāsaṃ vijahitvā tiṭṭhati, āp. dukkaṭassa. || 6 ||

āmakadhaññaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanti dve āp. āp., bhuñ-  
jissāmiti paṭigaṇhāti āp. dukk., ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp.  
pācittiyassa. || 7 ||

uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā saṃkāraṃ vā vighāsaṃ vā  
tirokuḍḍe chaddenti dve āp. āp., chaddeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ,  
chaddite āp. pācittiyassa. || 8 ||

uccāraṃ vā . . . vighāsaṃ vā harite chaddenti . . . || 9 ||

naccaṃ vā gitaṃ vā vādiṭaṃ vā dassanāya gacchanti dve  
āp. āp., gacchati āpatti dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhitā passati vā  
suṇāti vā āp. pācittiyassa. || 10 ||

lasuṇavaggo paṭhamo.

rattandhakāre appadīpe purisena saddhimaṃ ekaṃ ekā  
santiṭṭhanti dve āp. āp., hatthapāse tiṭṭhati āp. pācittiyassa,  
hatthapāsaṃ vijahitvā tiṭṭhati āp. dukkaṭassa. || 11 ||

paṭicchanne okāse purisena saddhimaṃ ekaṃ ekā santiṭṭhanti  
. . . || 12 ||

ajjhokāse purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekā santiṭṭhantī . . . ||13||

rathiyā vā byūhe vā siṅghātake vā purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekā santiṭṭhantī . . . ||14||

purebhattaṃ kulāni upasaṃkamitvā āsane nisīditvā sāmike anāpucchā pakkamantī dve āp. āp., paṭhamam pādam anovassakam atikkāmeti āp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyam pādam atikkāmeti āp. pācittiyassa. ||15||

pacchābhattaṃ kulāni upasaṃkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā āsane nisīdantī dve āp. āp., nisīdati payoge dukkaṭam, nisinne āp. pācittiyassa. ||16||

vikāle kulāni upasaṃkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā seyyam santharitvā vā santharāpetvā vā abhinisīdantī dve āp. āp., abhinisīdati payoge dukkaṭam, abhinisinne āp. pācittiyassa. ||17||

duggahitena dūpadhāritena param ujjhāpentī dve āp. āp., ujjhāpeti payoge dukkaṭam, ujjhāpiti āp. pācittiyassa. ||18||

attānam vā param vā nirayena vā brahmacariyena vā abhisapantī dve āp. āp., abhisapati payoge dukkaṭam, abhisapiti āp. pācittiyassa. ||19||

attānam vadhitvā vadhitvā rodantī dve āp. āp., vadhati rodati āp. pācittiyassa, vadhati na rodati āp. dukkaṭassa. ||20||  
rattandhakāravaggo dutiyo.

naggā nhāyantī dve āp. āp., nhāyati payoge dukkaṭam, nhānapariyosāne āp. pācittiyassa. ||21||

pamānātikkaṇṭam udakasāṭikam kārāpentī dve āp. āp., kārāpeti payoge dukkaṭam, kārāpiti āp. pācittiyassa. ||22||

bhikkhuniyā cīvaram visibbetvā vā visibbāpetvā vā n'eva sibbentī na sibbāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontī ekaṃ āp. āp. pācittiyam. ||23||

pañcāhikam saṃghāṭicāram atikkāmentī ekaṃ . . . ||24||

cīvarasaṃkamanīyam dhārentī dve āp. āp., dhāreti payoge dukkaṭam, dhārite āp. pācittiyassa. ||25||

gaṇassa cīvaralābham antarāyam karontī dve āp. āp., karoti payoge dukkaṭam, kate āp. pācittiyassa. ||26||

dhammikam cīvaravibhaṅgam paṭibāhantī dve āp. āp., paṭibāhati payoge dukkaṭam, paṭibāhite āp. pācittiyassa. ||27||

agārikassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā samaṇacīvaram dentī dve āp. āp., deti payoge dukkaṭam, dinne āp. pācittiyassa. ||28||

dubbalaçivarapaccâsâya çivarakâlasamayam atikkâmentî dve âp. âp., atikkâmeti payoge dukkaṭam, atikkâmite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||29||

dhammikaṃ kaṭhinuddhâram paṭibâhantî dve . . . (see § 27). ||30||

nhânavaggo tatiyo.

dve bhikkhuniyo ekamañce tuvattentiyo dve âpattiyo âpajjanti, nipajjanti payoge dukkaṭam, nipanne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||31||

dve bhikkhuniyo ekattharaṇapâvuraṇâ tuvattentiyo . . . ||32||

bhikkhuniyâ sañcicca aphâsum karontî dve âp. âp., karoti payoge dukkaṭam, kate âp. pâcittiyassa. ||33||

dukkhitaṃ sahañiviniṃ n' eva upatṭhenti na upatṭhâpanâya ussukkaṃ karontî ekaṃ âp. âp. pâcittiyam. ||34||

bhikkhuniyâ upassayaṃ datvâ kupitâ anattamanâ nikkadḍhantî dve âp. âp., nikkadḍhati payoge dukkaṭam, nikkadḍhite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||35||

samsatṭhâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṇissajjanti dve âpattiyo âpajjati, ñattiyâ dukkaṭam, kammavâcâpariyosâne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||36||

antoratṭhe sâsañkasammate sappatibhaye asatthikâ cârikaṃ carantî dve âp. âp., paṭipajjati payoge dukkaṭam, paṭipanne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||37||

tiroratṭhe sâsañkasammate . . . (see § 37). ||38||

antovassaṃ cârikaṃ carantî dve âp. âp., paṭipajjati . . . ||39||

vassaṃ vutthâ bhikkhunî cârikaṃ na pakkamantî ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati pâcittiyam. ||40||

tuvattavaggo catuttho.

râjâgâram vâ citiâgâram vâ ârâmaṃ vâ uyyânam vâ pokkharaniṃ vâ dassanâya gacchantî dve âp. âp., gacchati âpatti dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhitâ passati âp. pâcittiyassa. ||41||

âsandiṃ vâ pallaṅkaṃ vâ paribhuñjantî dve âp. âp., paribhuñjati pay. dukk., paribhutte âp. pâcittiyassa. ||42||

suttaṃ kantantî dve âp. âp., kantati payoge dukkaṭam, ujjavujjave âp. pâcittiyassa. ||43||

gihiveyyâvaccam karontî dve âp. âp., karoti payoge dukkaṭam, kate âp. pâcittiyassa. ||44||

bhikkhuniyā eh' ayye imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamelīti vuccamānā sādhu' ti paṭisunītvā n' eva vūpasamentī na vūpasamāya ussukkaṃ karontī ekaṃ āp. āp. pācittiyaṃ. ||45||

agārikassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā denti dve āp. āp., deti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, dinne āp. pācittiyassa. ||46||

āvasathacīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjantī dve āp. āp., paribhuñjati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paribhutte āp. pācittiyassa. ||47||

āvasathaṃ anissajjitvā cārikaṃ pakkamantī dve āp. āp., paṭhamam pādam parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti āp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyaṃ pādam atikkāmeti āp. pācittiyassa. ||48||

tiracchānavijjaṃ pariyāpuṇantī dve āp. āp., pariyāpuṇāti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, pade pade āp. pācittiyassa. ||49||

tiracchānavijjaṃ vācentī dve āp. āp., vāceti payoge . . . ||50||  
cittāgāravaggo pañcamo.

jānaṃ sabhikkhukaṃ āramaṃ anāpucchā pavisantī dve āp. āp., paṭhamam pādam parikkhepaṃ . . . (see § 48.) ||51||

bhikkhuṃ akkosantī paribhāsantī dve āp. āp., akkosati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, akkosite āp. pācittiyassa. ||52||

caṇḍikatā gaṇaṃ paribhāsantī dve āp. āp., paribhāsati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paribhāsate āp. pācittiyassa. ||53||

nimantitā vā pavāritā vā khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā bhuñjantī dve āp. āp., khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭigaṇhāti āp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. pācittiyassa. ||54||

kulaṃ maccharāyantī dve āp. āp., maccharāyati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, maccharite āp. pācittiyassa. ||55||

abhiikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ vasantī dve āp. āp., vassaṃ vassissāmīti senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti pariveṇaṃ sammajjati āp. dukkaṭassa, saha aruṇuggamaṇā āp. pācittiyassa. ||56||

vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhuni ubhato saṃghe tīhi ṭhāneli na pavārentī ekaṃ āp. āp. pācittiyaṃ. ||57||

ovādāya vā saṃvāsāya vā na gacchantī ekaṃ . . . ||58||

uposathaṃ pi na pucchantī ovādam pi na yācantī ekaṃ . . . ||59||

pasākhe jātaṃ gaṇḍaṃ vā rūhitaṃ vā anapaloketvā saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekā bhedāpenti

dve âp. âp., bhedâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, bhinne âp. pâcittiyassa. || 60 ||

âramavaggo chaṭṭho.

gabbhinim vuṭṭhâpentî dve âp. âp., vuṭṭhâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, vuṭṭhâpîte âp. pâcittiyassa. || 61 ||

pâyantim . . . dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamânaṃ . . . dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamânaṃ saṃghena asaṃmatam . . . ûnadvâdasavassam gihigataṃ . . . paripuṇṇadvâdasavassam gihigataṃ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ . . . paripuṇṇadvâdasavassam gihigataṃ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṃghena asaṃmatam vuṭṭhâpentî dve âp. âp., vuṭṭhâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, vuṭṭhâpîte âp. pâcittiyassa. || 62-67 ||

sahajîvinim vuṭṭhâpetvâ dve vassâni n' eva anugaṇhantî nânuggahâpentî ekaṃ âp. âp. pâcittiyam. || 68 ||

vuṭṭhâpitaṃ pavattinim dve vassâni nânubandhantî ekaṃ . . . || 69 ||

sahajîvinim vuṭṭhâpetvâ n' eva vûpakâsentî na vûpakâsâpentî ekaṃ . . . || 70 ||

gabbhinîvaggo sattamo.

ûnavâsativassam kumâribhûtaṃ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . (see § 61). || 71 ||

paripuṇṇavâsativassam kumâribhûtaṃ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . || 72 ||

paripuṇṇavâsativassam kumâribhûtaṃ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṃghena asaṃmatam vuṭṭhâpentî . . . || 73 ||

ûnadvâdasavassâ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . || 74 ||

paripuṇṇadvâdasavassâ saṃghena asaṃmatâ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . || 75 ||

alan tâva te ayye vuṭṭhâpitenâ 'ti vuccamânâ sâdhû 'ti paṭisunivâ pacchâ khîyadhammam âpajjantî dve âp. âp., khîyati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, khîyite âp. pâcittiyassa. || 76 ||

sikkhamânaṃ sace me tvam ayye cîvaram dassasi evâhan tam vuṭṭhâpessâmîti vatvâ n' eva vuṭṭhâpentî na vuṭṭhâpanâya ussukkaṃ karontî ekaṃ âp. âp. pâcittiyam. || 77 ||

sikkhamānaṃ sace maṃ tvam ayye dve vassāni anu-  
bandhissasi evāhan taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmiti . . . || 78 ||

purisasamsaṭṭhaṃ kumārakasamsaṭṭhaṃ caṇḍim sokāvāsaṃ  
sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī . . . (see § 71). || 79 ||

mâtāpitūhi vā sāmikena vā ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ  
vuṭṭhāpentī . . . || 80 ||

pārivāsikachandadānena sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī . . . || 81 ||

anuvassaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī . . . || 82 ||

ekavassaṃ dve vuṭṭhāpentī . . . || 83 ||

kumāribhūtavaggo atthamo.

chattupāhanaṃ dhārentī dve āp. āp., dhāreti payoge  
dukkaṭaṃ, dhārite āp. pācittiyassa. || 84 ||

yānena yāyanti dve āp. āp., yāyati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, yāyite  
āp. pācittiyassa. || 85 ||

samghāṇim dhārentī . . . (see § 84). || 86 ||

itthālamkāraṃ dhārentī . . . || 87 ||

gandhavaṇṇakena nhāyanti dve āp. āp., nhāyati payoge  
dukkaṭaṃ, nhānapariyosāne āp. pācittiyassa. || 88 ||

vāsitena piññākena nhāyanti . . . || 89 ||

bhikkhuniyā . . . (sikkhamānāya . . . sāmaṇeriyā . . .  
gihiniyā . . .) ummaddāpentī parimaddāpentī dve āp. āp.,  
ummaddāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ummaddite āp. pācitti-  
yassa. || 90-93 ||

bhikkhussa purato anāpucchā āsane nisīdanti dve āp. āp.,  
nisīdati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, nisinne āp. pācittiyassa. || 94 ||

anokāsakataṃ bhikkhuṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti dve āp. āp.,  
pucchati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, pucchite āp. pācittiyassa. || 95 ||

asamkacchikā gāmaṃ pavisanti dve āp. āp., paṭhamam  
pādam parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti āp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyam  
pādam atikkāmeti āp. pācittiyassa. || 96 ||

chattupāhanavaggo navamo. khuddakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

sappim (. . . telam . . . madhum . . . phāṇitam . . .  
maccham . . . mamsam . . . khīram . . . dadhim . . .)  
viññāpetvā bhuñjanti dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmiti patigaṇhāti  
āp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. pāṭidesaniyassa. || 1-8 ||

atthapāṭidesaniyam niṭṭhitam. katāpattivāram niṭṭhitam  
dutyam. || 2 ||

avassutâya bhikkhuniyâ avassutassa purisapuggalassa kâya-samsaggam sâdiyantiyâ âpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati vipattiyo bhajanti. avassutâya . . . vipattinam dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattim siyâ âcâravipattim. — pa —. dadhim viññâpetvâ bhuñjantiyâ âpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati . . . ekam vipattim bhajanti âcâravipattim.

vipattivâram niṭṭhitam tatiyam. ||3||

avassutâya . . . âpattiyo sattannam âpattikkhandhânam katîhi âpattikkhandehi saṃgahitâ. avassutâya . . . âpattikkhandhânam tîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ, siyâ pārâjik-âpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. — la —. dadhim viññâpetvâ bhuñjantiyâ âpattiyo . . . dvîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pâṭidesaniyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena.

saṃgahavâram niṭṭhitam catuttham. ||4||

avassutâya . . . âpattiyo channam âpattisamuṭṭhânânam katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti. avassutâya . . . âpattisamuṭṭhânânam ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhanti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vâcato. — la —. dadhim viññâpetvâ bhuñjantiyâ âpattiyo . . . catûhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhanti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vâcato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

samuṭṭhânavâram niṭṭhitam pañcamam. ||5||

avassutâya . . . âpattiyo catunnam adhikaraṇânam katham adhikaraṇam. avassutâya . . . adhikaraṇânam âpattâdhikaraṇam. — la —. dadhim viññâpetvâ bhuñjantiyâ âpattiyo . . . âpattâdhikaraṇam.

adhikaraṇavâram niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham. ||6||

avassutâya . . . âpattiyo sattannam samathânam katîhi samathehi sammanti. avassutâya . . . samathânam tîhi samathehi sammanti, siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca, siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatttharakena ca.

— la —. dadhim viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo . . . tīhi samathehi sammanti . . . tiṇavatthārukena ca.

samathavāraṃ niṭṭhitam sattamaṃ. ||7||

avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāya-saṃsaggam sādhiyanti kati āpattiyo āpajjati. avassutā . . . tisso āpattiyo āpajjati, adhakkhakam . . . (see chap. 2) . . . imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati vipattiyo bhajanti, sattannam āpattikkhandhānam katīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā, channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, catunnam adhikaraṇānam katamam adhikaraṇam, sattannam samathānam katīhi samathehi sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam . . . (see I, 8) . . . tiṇavatthārukena ca. — la —. dadhim viññāpetvā bhuñjanti kati āpattiyo āpajjati. dadhim v. bh. dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmīti paṭigaṇhāti āp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. pāṭidesaniyassa. dadhim . . . imā dve āp. āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati vipattiyo bhajanti . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam ekam vipattim bhajanti ācāravipattim, sattannam āpattikkhandhānam dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pāṭidesaniyāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, catunnam adhikaraṇānam āpattādhikaraṇam, sattannam samathānam tīhi . . . tiṇavatthārukena ca.

samuccayavāraṃ niṭṭhitam aṭṭhamam. ||8||

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsaṃbuddhena kāyasamaggam sādhiyanapaccayā pārājikam kattha paññattam kam ārabhha kiemim vatthusmin ti — la — kenābhatan ti. yan tena bhagavatā . . . sādhiyanapaccayā pārājikam kattha paññattan ti Sāvattiya paññattam . . . (see chap. 1) . . . kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato — la — kenābhatan ti paramparābhatam :

Upāli Dāsako c'eva . . . piṭakam Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti. ||1||



vajjapaṭiucchādanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti . . . (see chap. 1) . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti dhuranikkhepe. ||2||

yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||3||

aṭṭhamam vaṭṭhum paripûranapaccayā pārājikaṃ . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||4||

pārājikā nitṭhitā.

yan tena bhagavatā . . . ussayavādikāya bhikkhuniyā aṭṭam karanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto kam ārabha . . . (see chap. 1) . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti — la — kenābhatan ti paramparābhatam :

Upāli Dāsako c' eva . . . piṭakam Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti. ||1||

corivutṭhāpanapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||2||

ekāya gāmantaram gamanapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . paṭhamapārājike. ||3||

samaggena saṃghena ukkhittam bhikkhunim dhammena vinayena satthu sāsanaena anapaloketvā kārakasamgham anaññāya gaṇassa chandam osāranapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||4||

avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khādanīyam vā bhojanīyam vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . paṭhamapārājike. ||5||

kin te ayye eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā anavassuto vā yato tvam anavassutā, iñgh' ayye yan te eso purisapuggalo deti khādanīyam vā bhojanīyam vā tam tvam sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā 'ti uyyojanapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . samuṭṭhāti. ||6||

kupitāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||7||

kismiñcid eva adhikaraṇe paccakatāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||8||

samsatṭhānam bhikkhunīnam yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||9||

samsatthā 'va ayye tumhe viharatha mā tumhe nānā viharitthā 'ti uyyojentiya yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayaṃ saṃghādiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||10||  
— la —

dadhim viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ . . . catūhi samutthānehi samutthāti. ||8||

katthapaññattivāraṃ nitthitaṃ paṭhamam. ||9||

kāyasamsaggaṃ sādīyanapaccayaṃ kati āpattiyo āpajjati. kāyasamsaggaṃ sādīyanapaccayaṃ pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajānumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādīyati āpatti pārājikassa, bhikkhu kāyena kayaṃ āmasati āp. saṃghādisesassa, kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati āp. thullaccayassa, kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati āp. dukkaṭassa, aṅgulipatodake pācittiyaṃ. kāyasamsaggaṃ sādīyanapaccayaṃ imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. ||1||

vajjapaṭicchādanapaccayaṃ kati . . . catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchādeti āp. pārājikassa, vematikā paṭicchādeti āp. thullaccayassa, bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ paṭicchādeti āp. pācittiyassa, ācāravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti āp. dukkaṭassa. vajjapaṭicchādanapaccayaṃ imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. ||2||

yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayaṃ kati . . . pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāv. sam. na paṭinissajjati nāttiyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayaṃ kammavācāpariyosāne āp. pārājikassa, bhedaḥkānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāv. sam. na paṭinissajjati āp. saṃghādisesassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāv. sam. na paṭinissajjati āp. pācittiyassa. yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayaṃ imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. ||3||

aṭṭhamam vatthum paripūraṇapaccayaṃ kati . . . tisso āpattiyo āpajjati . . . (see chap. 2) . . . imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. ||4||

pārājikā nitthitā.

ussayavādikā bhikkhunī aṭṭhaṃ karaṇapaccayaṃ tisso . . . (see chap. 2) . . . saṃghādisesassa. ||1||

corivutthâpanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||2||

ekâ gâmantaram gamanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||3||

samaggena samghena ukkhittam bhikkhunim dhammena vinayena satthu sâsanena anapaloketvâ kârakasamgham anaññâya gaṇassa chandam osâranapaccayâ tisso . . . ||4||

avassutâ bhikkhunî avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khâdaniyam vâ bhojaniyam vâ suhatthâ paṭigga. etvâ bhuñjanapaccayâ tisso âp. âp., khâdissâmi bhuñjissâmîti paṭigaṇhâti âp. thullaccayassa, ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âpatti samghâdisesassa, udakadantaponam paṭigaṇhâti âp. dukkaṭassa. ||5||

kin te ayye eso purisapuggalo . . . bhuñja vâ 'ti uyyojanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||6||

kupitâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyam samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||7||

kismiñcid eva adhikarane paccâkatâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyam samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||8||

samsatthâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyam samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||9||

samsatthâ 'va ayye tumhe viharatha mâ tumhe nânâ viharitthâ 'ti uyyojentî yâv. sam. na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||10||

dasa samghâdisesâ nitṭhitâ.

— la —. dadhim viññâpetvâ bhuñjanapaccayâ kati . . . dve âpattiyo âpajjati, khâdissâmi bhuñjissâmîti paṭigaṇhâti âp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âp. pāṭidesaniyassa. dadhim viññâpetvâ bhuñjanapaccayâ imâ dve âpattiyo âpajjati. ||8||

katâpattivâram nitṭhitam dutiyam. ||10||

kâyasamsaggaṃ sâdiyanapaccayâ âpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati . . . (see chap. 3) . . . dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattim siyâ âcâravipattim. — la —. dadhim viññâpetvâ bhuñjanapaccayâ âpattiyo . . . âcâravipattim.

vipattivâram nitṭhitam tatiyam. ||11||

kâyasamsaggaṃ sâdiyanapaccayâ âpattiyo sattannam âpatti-

kkhandhānaṃ katīhi . . . pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṃga-  
hitā, siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā saṃghādisesā-  
pattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena siyā pācitti-  
yāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. — la —  
dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo . . . dvīhi  
āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pāṭidesaniyāpattikkhan-  
dhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.

saṃgahavāraṃ niṭṭhitam catuttham. ||12||

kāyasamsaggaṃ sādīyanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ āpatti-  
samutṭhānaṃ katīhi . . . (see chap. 5) . . . — la —  
dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ  
āpattisamutṭhānaṃ . . . ca cittato ca samutṭhanti.

samutṭhānavāraṃ niṭṭhitam pañcamam. ||13||

kāyasamsaggaṃ sādīyanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhi-  
karaṇānaṃ . . . (see chap. 6).

adhikaraṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham. ||14||

kāyasamsaggaṃ sādīyanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ sama-  
thānaṃ . . . (see chap. 7).

samathavāraṃ niṭṭhitam sattamam. ||15||

kāyasamsaggaṃ sādīyanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati.  
kāy. sād. pañca āpattiyo āpajjati, avassutā . . . (see chap. 10)  
. . . aṅgulipatodake pācittiyam. kāyasamsaggaṃ sādīyana-  
paccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ  
vipattinaṃ kati . . . (see I, 8) . . . katīhi samathehi  
sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattinaṃ dve vipattiyo  
bhajanti siyā sīlavipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ, sattannaṃ  
āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā  
pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā saṃghādisesāpattikkhandhena  
siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena siyā pācittiyāpattikkhan-  
dhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, channaṃ āpattisam-  
utṭhānaṃ ekena . . . (I, 8) . . . tiṇavatthārakena ca.  
— la —. dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā kati . . .  
dve āpattiyo āpajjati . . . tiṇavatthārakena cā 'ti. ||16||

samuccayavāraṃ niṭṭhitam aṭṭhamam. Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge  
soḷasa mahābhedaṃ niṭṭhitā.

## III.

## Samuṭṭhānass' uddānaṃ :

Aniccā sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhānattā ca saṃkhata,  
 nibbānañ o' eva paññatti anattā iti nicchayā.|  
 buddhacande anuppanne buddhādicce anuggate  
 tesam sabhāgadhammānaṃ nāmamattam na nāyati.|  
 dukkaram vividham katvā pūrayitvāna pārami  
 uppajjanti mahāvīrā cakkhubhūtā sabrahmake,|  
 te desayanti saddhammam dukkhahāniṃ sukhāvaham :  
 Aṅgīraso Sakyamuni sabbabhūtānukampako |  
 sabbasattuttamo siho piṭake tīṇi desayi

- 5 suttantam abhidhammañ ca vinayañ ca mahāguṇam.|  
 evaṃ nīyati saddhammo vinayo yadi tiṭṭhati.  
 ubhato ca Vibhaṅgāni Khandhakā yā ca Mātikā |  
 mālā suttaguṇeneva Parivārena ganthitā.  
 tass' eva Parivārasa samuṭṭhānaṃ niyato katam |  
 sambhedanidānañ c' aññaṃ sutte dissanti upari :  
 tasmā sikkhe Parivāram dhammakāmo supesalo 'ti.|  
 Vibhaṅge dvīsu paññattam uddisanti uposathe :  
 pavakkhāmi samuṭṭhānaṃ yathāññāyaṃ suṇātha me.|  
 pārājikam yaṃ paṭhamam, dutiyañ ca tato param,  
 10 sañcaritt' ānubhāsanañ ca, atirekañ ca cīvaram,|  
 lomāni, padasodhammo, bhūta-saṃvidhānena ca,  
 theyya-desana-coriṃ ca, ananuññātāya terasa : |  
 teras' ete samuṭṭhānanayā viññūhi ciutitā ;  
 ekekasmīṃ samuṭṭhāne sadisā idha dissare.|

methunam, sukka-saṃsaggo, aniyatā paṭhamikā,  
 pubbūpa-paripācitā, raho bhikkhuniyā saha,|  
 sabhojane, raho dve ca, aṅguli, udake hasaṃ,

pahāre, uggire c' eva, tepaññāsā ca sekhiyā, |  
 adhakkhakam, gām'-avassutā, tala-matṭhañ ca, suddhikā,  
 15 vassam vutthā ca, ovādam, nānubandhe pavattinim : |  
 chasattati ime sikkhā kāyamānasikā katā,  
 sabbe ekasamutṭhānā paṭhamam pārājikam yathā. |

paṭhamapārājikasamutṭhānam niṭṭhitam.

adinnam, viggah', uttarim, dutṭhullā, atthakāminam,  
 amūlā, aññabhāgiyā, aniyatā dutiyikā, |  
 acchinde, pariṇāmane, musā, omasa-pesunā,  
 dutṭhullā, paṭhavim khaṇe, bhūtam, aññāya, ujjhape, |  
 nikkadḍhanam, siñcanañ ca, āmisahetu, bhuttāvī,  
 ehi, anādari, bhimsā, apanidhe ca, jīvitam, |  
 jānam sappānakam, kammam, ūna-saṁvāsa-nāsanā,

20 sahadhammika-vilekhā, moho, amūlakena ca, |  
 kukkuccam, dhammakam, datvā, pariṇāmeyya puggale,  
 kin te, akāla-acchinde, duggahi, nirayena ca, |  
 gaṇam, vibhaṅgam, dubbalam, kaṭhin'-aphās'-upassayam,  
 akkosa-caṇḍi, maccharī, gabbhinī ca, pāyantiyā, |  
 dve vassā, sikkhā saṁghena, tayo c' eva gihigatā,  
 kumārībhūtā tisso ca, ūnadvādas'-asammattā, |  
 alan tāva, sokāvāsam, chandā, anuvassā ca, dve :  
 sikkhāpadā sattati 'me, samutṭhānā tikā katā : |  
 kāyacittena na vācā, vācācittam na kāyikam,

25 tīhi dvārehi jāyanti, pārājikam dutiyam yathā. |

dutiyapārājikasamutṭhānam niṭṭhitam.

sañcari, kuṭi, vihāro, dhopanañ ca, paṭiggaho,  
 viññatt'-uttari abhihaṭṭum, ubhinnam, dūtakena ca, |  
 kosiya, suddha-dve bhāgā, chabbassāni, nisīdanam,  
 riñcanti, rūpikā c' eva, ubho nānappakārakā, |  
 ūnabandhana-vassikā, suttam, vikappanena ca,  
 dvāra-dāna-sibbinī ca, pūva-paccaya-joti ca, |  
 ratanam, sūci, mañico ca, tūlam, nisīdana-kaṇḍu ca,  
 vassikā ca, sugatena, viññatti, aññacetāpanā, |  
 dve saṁghikā, mahājanikā dve, puggalā, lahukā, garu,

30 dve vighāsā, sātīkā ca, samaṇaṭṭvarena ca : |  
 samapaññās' ime dhammā chahi ṭhānehi jāyare,  
 kāyato na vācācittā, vācato na kāyamanā, |  
 kāyavācā na ca cittā, kāyacittā na vācīkā,

vâcâcittâ na kâyena, tîhi dvârehi jâyare :  
chasamutthânikâ ete sañcarittena sâdisâ.|

sañcarittasamutthânam niṭṭhitam.

- bhed'-ânuvattâ, dubbaca-dûsa-dutthulla-diṭṭhi ca,  
chandam, ujjhaggikâ dve ca, dve ca saddâ, na byâhare,|  
chamâ, nîcâsane, thânam, pacchato, uppathena ca,  
vajj'-ânuvatti, gahanâ, osâre, paccâcikkhanâ,|  
kismiṃ samsatthâ dve, vadhi, visibbe, dukkhitâya ca,  
35 puna samsatthâ, na vûpasame, ârâmaṇ ca, pavâraṇâ,|  
anvaddham, sahaḍḍivini dve, cîvaram, anubandhanâ :  
sattatimsa ime dhammâ kâyavâcâya cittato  
sabbe ekasamutthânâ samanubhâsanâ yathâ.|

samanubhâsanâsamutthânam niṭṭhitam.

- ubbhatam kaṭhinam tîṇi, paṭhamam patta-bhesajjam,  
accekam vâpi, sâsaṅkam, pakkamantena vâ duve,|  
upassayam, paramparâ, anatirittam, nimantanâ,  
vikappam, raṇṇo, vikâle, vosâs'-âraṇṇakena ca,|  
ussayâ, sannicayaṇ ca, pure, pacchâ, vikâle ca,  
pañcâhikâ, samkamanî, dve âvasathena ca,|  
pasâkhe, âsane c' eva : timsa ekûnakâ ime  
kâyavâcâ na ca cittâ, tîhi dvârehi jâyare :

- 40 dvisamutthânikâ sabbe kaṭhinena sahâ samâ.|

kaṭhinasamutthânam niṭṭhitam.

elakalomâ, dve seyyâ, âhacca, piṇḍabhojanam,  
gaṇa-vikâle, sannidhi, dantaponeṇ', acelakâ,|  
uyyuttam, senam, uyyodhi, surâ, orena nhâyanâ,  
dubbanṇe, dve desanikâ, lasuṇ', uttiṭṭhe, naccanâ,|  
nhânam, attharanam, seyyâ, antoratthe, tathâ bahi,  
antovassam, cittâgâram, âsandim, suddakantanâ,|  
veyyâvaccam, sahatthâ ca, abhikkhukâvâsena ca,  
chattam, yânaṇ ca, saṃghâṇim, alamkâram, gandha-  
vâsitam,|

bhikkhunî, sikkhamânâ ca, sâmaṇerî, gihiniyâ,

- 45 asamkacchikâ : âpattî cattârisâ catuttari,|  
kâyena na vâcâcittena, kâyacittena na vâcato,  
dvisamutthânikâ sabbe samâ elakalomakâ.|

elakalomasamutthânam niṭṭhitam.

pad'-aṇṇatra, asammata, tathâ atthamgatena ca,

tiracchānavijjā dve vuttā, anokāse ca pucchānā : |  
 satta sikkhāpadā ete vācā na kāyacittato,  
 vācācittena jāyanti na tu kāyena jāyare :  
 dvisamutthānikā sabbe padasodhammasadisā. |

padasodhammasamutthānaṃ niṭṭhitam.  
 addhāna-nāvaṃ, paṇītaṃ, mātugāmena, saṃhare,  
 dhaññaṃ, nimantitā c' eva, atṭha ca pāṭidesani : |  
 sikkhā pannarasā ete kāyā na vācā na manā,  
 50 kāyavācāya jāyanti na te cittena jāyare, |  
 kāyacittena jāyanti na te jāyanti vācato,  
 kāyavācāya cittena : samutthānā catubbidhā  
 paññattā buddhaññaṇena addhānena sahā samā. |

addhānasamutthānaṃ niṭṭhitam.  
 theyyasattham, upassutiṃ, sūpaṃ viññāpanena ca,  
 ratti, channaṃ ca, okāsaṃ, ete byūhena sattamaṃ : |  
 kāyacittena jāyanti na te jāyanti vācato,  
 tihi dvārehi jāyanti, dvisamutthānikā ime  
 theyyasatthasamutthānā desitādiccabandhunā. |

theyyasatthasamutthānaṃ niṭṭhitam.  
 ohattapāṇissa saddhammaṃ na desenti tathāgatā,  
 evam eva daṇḍapāṇissa, sattha-āvudhapāṇinaṃ, |  
 pāduk'-upāhanā, yānā, seyyā, pallatthikāya ca,  
 55 vetṭhit'-ogunṭhito c' eva : ekādasam anūnakā |  
 vācācittena jāyanti na te jāyanti kāyato,  
 sabbe ekasamutthānā sammatā dhammadesane. |

dhammadesanasamutthānaṃ niṭṭhitam.  
 bhūtaṃ kāyena jāyati na vācāya na cittato,  
 vācato ca samutthāti na kāyā na ca cittato, |  
 kāyavācāya jāyati na tu jāyati cittato,  
 bhūtārocanaṃ nāma tihi ṭhānehi jāyati. |

bhūtārocanasamutthānaṃ niṭṭhitam.  
 cori vācāya cittena na taṃ jāyati kāyato,  
 jāyati tihi dvārehi corivutthāpanaṃ idaṃ,  
 akataṃ dvisamutthānaṃ dhammarājena bhāsitaṃ. |

corivutthāpanasamutthānaṃ niṭṭhitam.  
 ananunñātaṃ vācāya na kāyā na ca cittato,  
 60 jāyati kāyavācāya na taṃ jāyati cittato, |  
 jāyati vācācittena na taṃ jāyati kāyato,



jâyati tîhi dvârehi akatam catutthânikam.  
 ananuññâtasamutthânam nitthitam.  
 samutthânam hi samkhepam dasa tîpi sudesitam  
 asammohakaramam thânam nettidhammânulomikam :  
 dhârayanto imam viññû samutthâne na muyhatîti.

Samutthânasâsasamkhepam nitthitam.

## IV.

Kati âpattiyo, kati âpattikkhandhâ, kati vinîtavatthûni, k. agâravâ, k. gâravâ, k. vinîtavatthûni, k. vipattiyo, k. âpattisamutthânâ, k. vivâdamûlâni, k. anuvâdamûlâni, k. sâraṇīyâ dhammâ, k. bhedakaravatthûni, k. adhikaraṇâni, k. samathâ.

pañca âpattiyo, pañca âpattikkhandhâ, pañca vinîtavatthûni, satta âpattiyo, satta âpattikkhandhâ, satta vinîtavatthûni, cha agâravâ, cha gâravâ, cha vinîtavatthûni, catasso vipattiyo, cha âpattisamutthânâ, cha vivâdamûlâni, cha anuvâdamûlâni, cha sâraṇīyâ dhammâ, aṭṭhârasa bhedakaravatthûni, cattâri adhikaraṇâni, satta samathâ. ||1||

tattha katamâ pañca âpattiyo. pārâjikâpatti samghâdisesâpatti pâcittiyâp. pâṭidesaniyâp. dukkaṭâpatti, imâ pañca âpattiyo. ||2||

tattha katame pañca âpattikkhandhâ. pārâjikâpattikkhandho . . . dukkaṭâpattikkhandho, ime pañca âpattikkhandhâ. ||3||

tattha katamâni pañca vinîtavatthûni. pañcahi âpattikkhandhehi ârati virati paṭivirati veramaṇi akiriya akaraṇaṃ anajjhâpatti velâ anatikkamo setughâto, imâni pañca vinîtavatthûni. ||4||

tattha katamâ satta âpattiyo. pārâjikâpatti samghâdisesâp. thullaccayâp. pâcittiyâp. pâṭidesaniyâp. dukkaṭâp. dubbhâsitâp., imâ satta âpattiyo. ||5||

tattha katame satta âpattikkhandhâ. pārâjikâpattikkhandho . . . dubbhâsitâpattikkhandho, ime satta âpattikkhandhâ. ||6||

tattha katamâni satta vinîtavatthûni. sattahi âpattikkhandhehi ârati . . . setughâto, imâni satta vinîtavatthûni. ||7||

tattha katame cha agāravā. buddhe agāravo, dhamme agāravo, saṃghe ag., sikkhāya ag., appamāde ag., paṭi-santhāre agāravo, ime cha agāravā. ||8||

tattha katame cha gāravā. buddhe gāravo . . . paṭi-santhāre gāravo, ime cha gāravā. ||9||

tattha kutamāni cha vinītavatthūni. chahi agāravehi ārati . . . setughāto, imāni cha vinītavatthūni. ||10||

tattha katamāni catasso vipattiyo. sīlavipatti ācārav. diṭṭhiv. ājīvavipatti, imā catasso vipattiyo. ||11||

tattha katame cha āpattisamutṭhānā. atth' āpatti kāyato samutṭhāti na vācato na cittato, atth' āpatti vācato samutṭhāti na kāyato na cittato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca vācato ca samutṭhāti na cittato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na vācato, atth' āpatti vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na kāyato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti. ime cha āpattisamutṭhānā. ||12||

tattha katamāni cha vivādamūlāni. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. yo so bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī so satthari pi agāravo viharati appatissso . . . (=Cullavagga IV. 14, 3 down to the end of that paragraph. The word 'bhikkhave' is here constantly omitted) . . . evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. imāni cha vivādamūlāni. ||13||

tattha katamāni cha anuvādamūlāni. idha bhikkhu kodhano . . . (this is identical with the last paragraph, reading 'anuvāda°' instead of 'vivāda°') imāni cha anuvādamūlāni. ||14||

tattha katame cha sārāṇiyā dhammā. idha bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c' eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ . . . mettaṃ manokammaṃ . . . saṃvattati. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharma-bhogī, ayam pi dhammo . . . saṃvattati. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acobiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasatthāni aparāmatṭhāni samā-

dhisamvattanikāni tathārūpesu silesu silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo . . . samvattati. puna ca param bhikkhu yāyam ditthi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya tathārūpāya ditthiyā ditthisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo . . . samvattati. ime cha sārāṇīyā dhammā. || 15 ||

tattha katamāni aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravatthūni. idha bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . (= Mahavāgga, X. 5, 4) . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattiti dīpeti. imāni aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravatthūni. || 16 ||

tattha katamāni cattāri adhikaraṇāni. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. imāni cattāri adhikaraṇāni. || 17 ||

tattha katame satta samathā. sammukhāvinayo sativinayo amūlHAVINAYO paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikā tassapāpiyyasikā tiṇavatthāraako. ime satta samathā. || 18 ||

katipuccbhāvāraṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānaṃ :

āpatti, āpattikkhandhā, vinītā, sattadhā puna,  
vinīt'-āgāravā c' eva, gāravā mūlam eva ca, |  
puna vinītā, vipatti, samuṭṭhānaṃ, vivādanā,  
anuvādā, sārāṇīyaṃ, bhed'-ādhikaraṇena ca,  
satt' eva samathā vuttā : padā sattarasa ime 'ti. || 1 ||

paṭhamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pārājikam āpajjeyyā 'ti : na hīti vattabbam. saṃghādisesaṃ āpajjeyyā 'ti : siyā 'ti vattabbam. thullaccayaṃ āpajjeyyā 'ti : siyā 'ti vattabbam. pācittiyam . . . pāṭidesaniyam . . . dukkaṭam āpajjeyyā 'ti : siyā 'ti vattabbam. dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyā 'ti : na hīti vattabbam. || 1 ||

dutiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena . . . (see § 1) . . . pācittiyam āpajjeyyā 'ti : siyā 'ti vattabbam. pāṭidesaniyam āpajjeyyā 'ti : na hīti vattabbam. dukkaṭam āpajjeyyā 'ti : siyā 'ti vattabbam. dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyā 'ti : na hīti vattabbam. || 2 ||

tatiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena . . . (= § 1). || 3 ||

catutthena āpattisamutṭhānena pārājikam āpajjeyyā 'ti :  
siyā 'ti vattabbam. saṃghādisesam . . . (= § 1). || 4 ||

pañcamena āpattisamutṭhānena . . . (= § 4) . . . pāṭi-  
desaniyam āpajjeyyā 'ti : na hīti vattabbam. dukkaṭam  
āpajjeyyā 'ti : siyā 'ti vattabbam. dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyā  
'ti : siyā 'ti vattabbam. || 5 ||

chaṭṭhena āpattisamutṭhānena . . . (= § 4). || 6 ||

chaāpattisamutṭhānavāram niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam. || 2 ||

paṭhamena āpattisamutṭhānena kati āpattiyo āpajjati.  
paṭhamena āpattisamutṭhānena pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.  
bhikkhu kappiyasaññi saññācikāya kuṭim karoti adesita-  
vatthukam pamāṇātikkaṇṭam sārambham aparikkamanam,  
payoge dukkaṭam, ekam piṇḍam anāgate āpatti thullacca-  
yassa, tasmim piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu  
kappiyasaññi vikāle bhojanam bhuñjati, āpatti pācittiyassa.  
bhikkhu kappiyasaññi aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragha-  
ram pavitṭhāya hatthato khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā  
sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjati, āpatti pāṭidesaniyassa.  
paṭhamena āpattisamutṭhānena imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.  
tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati vipattiyo bhajanti,  
sattannam āpattikkhandhānam katihī āpattikkhandhehi  
saṃgahitā, channam āpattisamutṭhānānam katihī samutṭhā-  
nehi samutṭhanti, catunnam adhikaraṇānam katamam adhi-  
karaṇam, sattannam samathānam katihī samathehi sammanti.  
tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā  
silavipattim siyā ācāravipattim. sattannam āpattikkhandhā-  
nam pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā saṃghādisesā-  
pattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena siyā pā-  
cittiyāp. siyā pāṭidesaniyāp. siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.  
channam āpattisamutṭhānānam ekena samutṭhānena sam-  
utṭhanti kāyato samutṭhanti na vācato na cittato. catunnam  
adhikaraṇānam āpattādhikaraṇam. sattannam samathānam  
tihi samathehi sammanti siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññā-  
takaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena  
ca. || 1 ||

dutiyaena āpattisamutṭhānena kati āpattiyo āpajjati. duti-  
yena āp. catasso āp. āpajjati. bhikkhu kappiyasaññi samādi-

yati kuṭim me karothā 'ti, tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavatthukam pamāṇātikantam sârambham aparikkamanam, payoge dukkaṭam, ekam piṇḍam anâgate âp. thullaccayassa, tasmim piṇḍe âgate âp. saṃghâdisesassa. bhikkhu kappiyasaññi anupasampannam padaso dhammam vâceti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. dutiyena âpattisamuṭṭhânenâ imâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati . . . (see § 1) . . . katîhi samathehi sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattim siyâ âcâravipattim. sattannam âpattikkhandhânam catûhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ saṃghâdisesâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâp. siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channam âpattisamuṭṭhânânam ekena samuṭṭhânenâ samuṭṭhanti vâcato samuṭṭhanti na kâyanto na cittato. catunnam adhikarâṇânam âpattâdhikarâṇam. sattannam samathânam tîhi samathehi sammanti . . . (§ 1) . . . tiṇavattâharakena ca. ||2||

tatiyena âpattisamuṭṭhânenâ kati . . . pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. bhikkhu kappiyasaññi saṃvidahitvâ kuṭim karoti adesitavatthukam pamāṇātikantam sârambham aparikkamanam, payoge dukkaṭam, ekam piṇḍam anâgate âp. thullaccayassa, tasmim piṇḍe âgate âp. saṃghâdisesassa. bhikkhu kappiyasaññi paṇitabhojanâni attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjati, âp. pâcittiyassa. bhikkhu kappiyasaññi bhikkhuniyâ vosâsantiyâ na nivâretvâ bhuñjati, âp. pâṭidesaniyassa. tatiyena âpattisamuṭṭhânenâ imâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati . . . katîhi samathehi sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo . . . sattannam âpattikkhandhânam pañcahi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ saṃghâdisesâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâp. siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ pâṭidesaniyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channam âpattisamuṭṭhânânam ekena samuṭṭhânenâ samuṭṭhanti kâyanto ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato. catunnam adhikarâṇânam . . . tiṇavattâharakena ca. ||3||

catutthena âpattisamuṭṭhânenâ kati . . . cha âpattiyo âpajjati. bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevati, âp. pārâjikassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññi saññâcikâya kuṭim

karoti adesitavatthukam pamānātikkantam sārambham aparikkamanam, payoge dukkaṭam, ekam piṇḍam anāgate āp. thullaccayassa, tasmim piṇḍe āgate āp. saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññī vikāle bhojanam bhuñjati, āp. pācittiyassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññī aṇṇātikāya bhikkhuniyā anturagharam pavitṭhāya hatthato khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjati, āp. pāṭidesaniyassa. catutthena āpattisamutṭhānena imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattīnam kati . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattīnam dve vipattiyo . . . sattannam āpattikkhandhānam chahi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā, siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā saṃghādisesāp. siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā pāṭidesaniyāp. siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. channam āpattisamutṭhānānam ekena samutṭhānena samutṭhanti kāyato ca cittato ca samutṭhanti na vācato. catunnam adhikaraṇānam . . . tiṇavatthārakena ca. || 4 ||

pañcamena āpattisamutṭhānena kati . . . cha āpattiyo āpajjati. bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantam abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammam ullapati, āp. pārājikassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññī samādiyati kuṭim me karoṭhā 'ti, tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavatthukam pamānātikkantam sārambham aparikkamanam, payoge dukkaṭam, ekam piṇḍam anāgate āp. thullaccayassa, tasmim piṇḍe āgate āp. saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññī anupasampannam padaso dhammam vāceti, āp. pācittiyassa. na khumsetukāmo na vambhetukāmo na maṅkum kattukāmo davakamyatā hīnena hīnam vadeti, āp. dubbhāsitaṣṭa. pañcamena āpattisamutṭhānena imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattīnam dve vipattiyo . . . sattannam āpattikkhandhānam chahi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā saṃghādisesāp. siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā dukkaṭāp. siyā dubbhāsitāpattikkhandhena. channam āpattisamutṭhānānam ekena samutṭhānena samutṭhanti vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhanti na kāyato. catunnam adhikaraṇānam . . . tiṇavatthārakena ca. || 5 ||

chaṭṭhena āpattisamutṭhānena kati . . . cha āpattiyo āpajjati. bhikkhu samvidahitvā bhaṇḍam avaharati, āp. pārā-

jikassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññi samvidahitvā kuṭim karoti  
 adesitavattthukam pamāṇātikkantam sāmabbham aparikkama-  
 nam, payoge dukkaṭam, ekam piṇḍam anāgate āp. thullacca-  
 yassa, tasmim piṇḍe āgate āp. samghādisesassa. bhikkhu  
 akappiyasaññi paṇitabhojanāni attano attāya viññāpetvā  
 bhuñjati, āp. pācittiyassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññi bhikkhu-  
 niyā vośāsantiyā na nivāretvā bhuñjati, āp. pāṭidesaniyassa.  
 chaṭṭhena āpattisamutṭhānena imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati. tā  
 āpattiyo . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattīnam  
 dve vipattiyo . . . sattannam āpattikkhandhānam chahi . . .  
 (see § 4) . . . siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. channam āpatti-  
 samutṭhānānam ekena samutṭhānena samutṭhanti kāyato ca  
 vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhanti. catunnam adhikaraṇānam  
 . . . tiṇavattthārakena cā 'ti. || 6 ||

chaāpattisamutṭhānānam kaṭāpattivāram nitṭhitam  
 dutiyam. || 3 ||

samutṭhānā kāyikā anantadassinā akkhātā lokahitena  
 vivekadassinā,

āpattiyo tena samutṭhitā kati: pucchāmi tam brūhi  
 vibhaṅgakovidā.|

samutṭhānā kāyikā anantadassinā akkhātā lokahitena  
 vivekadassinā,

āpattiyo tena samutṭhitā pañca: etan te akkhāmi vi-  
 bhaṅgakovidā.|

samutṭhānā vācasikā anantadassinā . . . brūhi vibhaṅga-  
 kovida.|

samutṭhānā vācasikā anantadassinā . . . samutṭhitā ca-  
 tasso: etan te akkhāmi vibhaṅgakovidā.|

samutṭhānā kāyikā vācasikā anantadassinā . . .|

samutṭhānā kāyikā vācasikā anantadassinā . . . samutṭhitā  
 pañca . . .|

samutṭhānā kāyikā mānasikā . . . cha . . .|

samutṭhānā vācasikā mānasikā . . . cha . . .|

samutṭhānā kāyikā vācasikā mānasikā anantadassinā  
 akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā,

āpattiyo tena samutṭhitā kati: pucchāmi tam brūhi vi-  
 bhaṅgakovidā.|



samutṭhānā kāyikā vācasikā mānasikā anantadassinā  
 akkhātā lokuhitena vivekadassinā,  
 āpattiyo tena samutṭhitā cha : etan te akkhāmi vibhaṅga-  
 kovidā 'ti. |

āpattisamutṭhānakathā niṭṭhitā tatiyā. || 4 ||

sīlavipattipaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati. sīlavipattipaccayā  
 catasso āpattiyo āpajjati : bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ  
 dhammaṃ paṭicchādeti āpatti pārājikassa, vematikā paṭicchā-  
 deti āp. thullaccayassa, bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ paṭicchādeti  
 āp. pācittiyassa, attano duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādeti āp.  
 dukkaṭassa. sīlavipattipaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati.  
 tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tā  
 āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā sīla-  
 vipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ  
 catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhan-  
 dhena siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā dukkaṭāpatti-  
 kkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamutṭhānānaṃ ekena samutṭhā-  
 nena samutṭhanti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhanti.  
 catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavatthārakena ca. || 1 ||

ācāravipattipaccayā kati . . . ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati : ācā-  
 ravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti āpatti dukkaṭassa. ācāravipattipac-  
 cayā imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattī-  
 naṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati — pa — sattannaṃ samathānaṃ  
 katīhi samathehi sammati. sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ  
 ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati ācāravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ āpatti-  
 kkhandhānaṃ ekena āpattikkhandhena saṃgahitā dukkaṭā-  
 pattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamutṭhānānaṃ ekena sam-  
 utṭhānena samutṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti.  
 catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. sattannaṃ sama-  
 thānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati . . . tiṇavatthārakena ca. || 2 ||

diṭṭhivipattipaccayā kati . . . dve āpattiyo āpajjati : pāpi-  
 kāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati  
 ñattiyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pācittiyassa.  
 diṭṭhivipattipaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo  
 catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo ca-  
 tunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti ācāravipattiṃ.  
 sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃga-

hitā siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭṭāpattikkhandhena. channam āpattisamutṭhānānam ekena samutṭhānena samutṭhanti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhanti. catunnam adhikarāṇānam . . . tiṇavatthārakena ca. ||3||

ājīvavipattipaccayā kati . . . cha āpattiyo āpajjati: ājīva-hetu ājīvakāraṇā pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati āp. pārājikassa. ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā sañcarittaṃ samāpajjati āp. saṃghādisesassa. ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā yo te vihāre vasati so bhikkhu arahā 'ti bhaṇati paṭivijānantassa āp. thullaccayassa. ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhu paṇṭabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati āp. pācittiyassa. ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhuni paṇṭabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati āp. paṭidesaniyassa. ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati āp. dukkaṭṭassa. ājīvavipattipaccayā imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā sīlavipattiṃ siyā ācāra-vipattiṃ. sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānam chahi . . . (see chap. 3, § 4) . . . siyā dukkaṭṭāpattikkhandhena. channam āpattisamutṭhānānam chahi samutṭhānehi samutṭhanti, siyā kāyato samutṭhanti na vācato na cittato, siyā vācato s. na kāyato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca s. na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhanti. catunnam adhikarāṇānam . . . tiṇavatthārakena ca. ||4||

vipattipaccayavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ. ||5||

vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati. vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā dve āpattiyo āpajjati: upasampannaṃ omasati āp. pācittiyassa, anupasampannaṃ omasati āp. dukkaṭṭassa. vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti ācāra-vipattiṃ. sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānam dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭṭāpattikkhandhena. channam āpattisamutṭhānānam tīhi samutṭhānehi samutṭhanti, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na

vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca. ||1||

anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā kati . . . tisso āpattiyo āpajjati: bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamseti āp. saṃghādisesassa, amūlakena saṃghādisesena anuddhamseti āp. pācittiyassa, amūlikāya ācāravipattiya anuddhamseti āp. dukkaṭassa. anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā sīlavipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ tihi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā saṃghādisesāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca. ||2||

āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā kati . . . catasso āpattiyo āpajjati: bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchādeti āp. pārājikassa, vematikā paṭicchādeti āp. thullaccayassa, bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ paṭicchādeti āp. pācittiyassa, ācāravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti āp. dukkaṭassa. āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā sīlavipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca. ||3||

kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā kati . . . pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati, nāttiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āp. pārājikassa. bheda-kānuvattakā bhikkhū yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanti āpatti saṃghādisesassa. pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati āp. pācitti-

yassa. kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattinaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattinaṃ dve . . . sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcali āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāp. siyā saṃghādisesāp. siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavattārahena ca. ||4||

ṭhapetvā satta āpattiyo satta āpattikkhandhe avasesā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattinaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti, sattaunnaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, satannaṃ samathānaṃ katīhi samathehi sammanti. ṭhapetvā satta āpattiyo satta āpattikkhandhe avasesā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattinaṃ na katamaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamena āpattikkhandhena saṃgahitā, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katamena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katamena samathena sammanti. taṃ kissa hetu. ṭhapetvā satta āpattiyo satta āpattikkhandhe n' atth' aññā āpattiyo 'ti. ||5||6||

adhikaraṇapaccayavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamam.

anantarapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddānaṃ :

katipucchā, samuṭṭhānā, katāpatti tath' eva ca,  
samuṭṭhānā, vipattī ca, tathādhikaraṇena cā 'ti.

vivādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbamgamam, kati ṭhānāni, kati vatthūni, kati bhūmiyo, kati hetū, kati mūlāni, katīh' ākārehi vivadati, vivādādhikaraṇam katīhi samathehi sammati.

anuvādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbamgamam . . . (*instead of vivadati read anuvadati.*)

āpattādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbamgamam . . . (*read āpattiṃ āpajjati.*)

kiccādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbamgamam . . . (*read kiccaṃ jāyati.*) ||1||

vivādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbamgaman ti lobho pubbamgamo doso pubbamgamo moho p. alobho p. adoso p. amoho pubbamgamo. kati ṭhānānīti aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravattḥūni ṭhānāni. kati vatthūnīti aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravattḥūni vatthūni. kati bhūmiyo 'ti aṭṭh. bhed. bhūmiyo. kati hetū 'ti nava hetū tayo kusalahetū tayo akusalahetū tayo abyākatahetū. kati mûlānīti dvādasa mûlāni. katīh' ākārehi vivadatīti dvīh' ākārehi vivadati dhammaditṭhi vā adhammaditṭhi vā. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi samathehi sammatīti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi s. s. sammukhāvinayena ca ye-bhuyyasikāya ca. ||2||

anuvādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbamgaman ti lobho . . . amoho pubbamgamo. kati ṭhānānīti catasso vipattiyo ṭhānāni. kati vatthūnīti catasso vipattiyo vatthūni. kati bhūmiyo 'ti cat. vip. bhūmiyo. kati hetū 'ti nava hetū tayo kusalahetū tayo akusalahetū tayo abyākatahetū. kati mûlānīti cuddasa mûlāni. katīh' ākārehi anuvadatīti dvīh' ākārehi anuvadati vatthuto vā āpattito vā. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi . . . catūhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amûḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. ||3||

āpattādhikaraṇassa . . . amoho pubbamgamo. kati ṭhānānīti satta āpattikkhandhā ṭhānāni. kati vatthūnīti satta āpattikkhandhā vatthūni. kati bhūmiyo 'ti satta āp. bhūmiyo. kati hetū 'ti nava hetū . . . tayo abyākatahetū. kati mûlānīti cha āpattisamutṭhānāni mûlāni. katīh' ākārehi . . . chah' ākārehi āpattim āpajjati alajjitā aññānatā kukkucapakatattā akappiye kappiyasaññitā kappiye akappiyasaññitā satisammosā. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi . . . tīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tīṇa-vatthārakena ca. ||4||

kiccādhikaraṇassa . . . amoho pubbamgamo. kati ṭhānānīti cattāri kammāni ṭhānāni. kati vatthūnīti cattāri kammāni vatthūni. kati bhūmiyo 'ti cattāri kammāni bhūmiyo. kati hetū 'ti nava hetū . . . tayo abyākatahetū. kati mûlānīti ekaṃ mûlaṃ saṃgho. katīh' ākārehi kiccaṃ jāyatīti dvīh' ākārehi kiccaṃ jāyati ñattito vā apalokanato vā. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi samathehi sammatīti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukhāvinayena. ||5||

kati samathâ. satta samathâ, sammukhâvinayo sativinayo amûl'havinayo pañiññâtakaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikâ tassapâpiyyasikâ tiṇavatthâraḥko, ime satta samathâ. siyâ ime satta samathâ dasa samathâ honti, dasa samathâ satta samathâ honti vatthuvaseṇa pariyaṇa. siyâ 'ti. kathaṇ ca siyâ. vivâdâdhikaraṇassa dve samathâ, anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa cattâro samathâ, âpattâdhikaraṇassa tayo samathâ, kiccâdhikaraṇassa eko samatho. evaṃ ime satta samathâ dasa samathâ honti, dasa samathâ satta samathâ honti vatthuvaseṇa pariyaṇa. ||6||

pariyaṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ. ||7||

kati samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ, kati samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ. kati samathâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa . . . âpattâdhikaraṇassa . . . kiccâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ, kati samathâ kiccâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ.

dve samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ sammukhâvinayo yebhuyyasikâ. pañca samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ sativinayo amûl'havinayo pañiññâtakaraṇaṃ tassapâpiyyasikâ tiṇavatthâraḥko.

cattâro samathâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ sammukhâvinayo sativin. amûl'havin. tassapâpiyyasikâ. tayo samathâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ yebhuyyasikâ pañiññâtakaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthâraḥko.

tayo samathâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ sammukhâvinayo pañiññâtakaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthâraḥko. cattâro samathâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ yebhuyyasikâ sativ. amûl'hav. tassapâpiyyasikâ.

eko samatho kiccâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇo sammukhâvinayo. cha samathâ kiccâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ yebhuyyasikâ sativ. amûl'hav. pañiññâtakaraṇaṃ tassapâpiyyasikâ tiṇavatthâraḥko.

sâdhâraṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ. ||8||

kati samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa tabbhâgiyâ, kati samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa aññabhâgiyâ. kati samathâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa . . . âpattâdhikaraṇassa . . . kiccâdhikaraṇassa tabbhâgiyâ, kati samathâ kiccâdhikaraṇassa aññabhâgiyâ.

dve samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyā . . . (=chap. 8; *instead of* sādharmaṇa and asādharmāṇa *read* tabbhāgiya and aññabhāgiya).

tabbhāgiyavāraṃ niṭṭhitam aṭṭhamam. ||9||

samathā samathassa sādharmaṇā, samathā samathassa asādharmāṇā. siyā samathā samathassa sādharmaṇā, siyā samathā samathassa asādharmāṇā.

katham siyā samathā samathassa sādharmaṇā, katham siyā s. s. asādharmāṇā.

yebhuyyasikā sammukhāvinayassa sādharmaṇā, sativinayassa amūlḥavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyyasikāya tiṇavattthārakassa asādharmāṇā.

sativinayo sammukhāvinayassa sādharmaṇo, amūlḥavinayassa paṭiññ. tassap. tiṇav. yebh. asādharmāṇo.

amūlḥavinayo sammukhāvinayassa sādharmaṇo, paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassap. tiṇav. yebh. sativ. asādharmāṇo.

paṭiññātakaraṇam sammukhāvinayassa sādharmaṇam, tassapāpiyyasikāya tiṇav. yebh. sativ. amūlḥavinayassa asādharmāṇam.

tassapāpiyyasikā sammukhāvinayassa sādharmaṇā, tiṇavattthārakassa yebh. sativ. amūlḥ. paṭiññātakaraṇassa asādharmāṇā.

tiṇavattthārako sammukhāvinayassa sādharmaṇo, yebhuyyasikāya sativ. amūlḥ. paṭiññ. tassapāpiyyasikāya asādharmāṇo.

evam siyā samathā samathassa sādharmaṇā, evam siyā samathā samathassa asādharmāṇā.

samathā samathassa sādharmaṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam navamam. ||10||

samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyā, samathā samathassa aññabhāgiyā. siyā . . . (=chap. 10; *instead of* sādharmaṇa and asādharmāṇa *read* tabbhāgiya and aññabhāgiya.)

samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyavāraṃ niṭṭhitam dasamam. ||11||

samatho sammukhāvinayo, sammukhāvinayo samatho. samatho yebhuyyasikā, yebhuyyasikā samatho. samatho

sativinayo . . . amôlḥavinayo . . . paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ . . .  
tassapāpiyyasikā . . . tiṇavatthārako, tiṇavatthārako samatho.

yebhuyyasikā sativinayo amôlḥavinayo paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ  
tassapāpiyyasikā tiṇavatthārako, ime samathā samathā no  
sammukhāvinayo, sammukhāvinayo samatho c' eva sammukhāvinayo ca.

sativinayo amôlḥavinayo paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ tassapāpiyya-  
sikā tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayo, ime samathā samathā  
no yebhuyyasikā, yebhuyyasikā samatho c' eva yebhuyya-  
sikā ca.

.....  
sammukhāvinayo yebhuyyasikā sativinayo amôlḥavinayo  
paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ tassapāpiyyasikā, ime samathā samathā no  
tiṇavatthārako, tiṇavatthārako samatho c' eva tiṇavatthā-  
rako ca.

samathasammukhāvinayavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ. ||12||

vinayo sammukhāvinayo, sammukhāvinayo vinayo . . .  
vinayo tiṇavatthārako, tiṇavatthārako vinayo.

vinayo siyā sammukhāvinayo siyā na sammukhāvinayo.  
sammukhāvinayo vinayo c' eva sammukhāvinayo ca.

vinayo siyā yebhuyyasikā . . . sativinayo . . . amôlḥa-  
vinayo . . . paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ . . . tassapāpiyyasikā . . .  
tiṇavatthārako, siyā na tiṇavatthārako. tiṇavatthārako vinayo  
c' eva tiṇavatthārako ca.

vinayavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dvādasamaṃ. ||13||

sammukhāvinayo kusalo akusalo abyākato. yebhuyya-  
sikā kusalā akusalā abyākatā . . . , . . . tiṇavatthārako  
kusalo akusalo abyākato.

sammukhāvinayo siyā kusalo siyā abyākato, n' atthi  
sammukhāvinayo akusalo. yebhuyyasikā siyā kusalā siyā  
akusalā siyā abyākatā. sativinayo . . . amôlḥavinayo . . .  
paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ . . . tassapāpiyyasikā . . . tiṇavatthā-  
rako siyā kusalo siyā akusalo siyā abyākato.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākatam. anuvā-  
dādhikaraṇaṃ . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccādhikara-  
ṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākatam.



vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkatam. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . siyâ abyâkatam. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkatam, n' atthi âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkatam.

kusalavâraṃ niṭṭhitam terasamaṃ. ||14||

yattha yebhuyyasikâ labbhati tattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati tattha yebhuyyasikâ labbhati. na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amûlḥavinayo . . . paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ . . . tassapâpiyyasikâ . . . tiṇavatthârako labbhati.

yattha sativinayo labbhati tattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati tattha sativinayo labbhati. na tattha amûlḥavinayo . . . (*comp. chap. 10*).

. . . . .

yattha tiṇavatthârako labbhati tattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati tattha tiṇavatthârako labbhati. na tattha yebhuyyasikâ labbhati, na tattha sativinayo . . . amûlḥavinayo . . . paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ . . . tassapâpiyyasikâ labbhati. ||1||

yattha yebhuyyasikâ tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha yebhuyyasikâ. na tattha sativinayo, na tattha . . . (*see § 1. Omit here the word labbhati*).

yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha sativinayo. na tattha . . .

sammukhâvinayaṃ kâtûna mûlaṃ — la —.

yattha tiṇavatthârako tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha tiṇavatthârako, na tattha yebhuyyasikâ . . . na tattha tassapâpiyyasikâ. ||2||

cakkapeyyâlaṃ. yathavâraṃ niṭṭhitam cuddasamaṃ. ||15||

yasmiṃ samaye sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha yebhuyyasikâ labbhati tattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati tattha yebhuyyasikâ labbhati. na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amûlḥavinayo . . . tiṇavatthârako labbhati.

yasmim samaye sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca  
adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha . . .

.....  
yasmim samaye sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavattâarakena ca  
adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha tiṇavattâarako labbhati  
tattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhâvinayo  
labbhati tattha tiṇavattâarako labbhati. na tattha yebhuyya-  
sikâ labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati, . . . na tattha  
tassapâpiyyasikâ labbhati.

sumayavâraṃ nitthitaṃ pannarasamaṃ. ||16||

adhikaraṇaṃ ti vâ samathâ 'ti vâ ime dhammâ samsatthâ  
udâhu visamsatthâ labbhâ ca pan' imesaṃ dhammânaṃ  
vinibbhujitvâ vinibbhujitvâ nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetun ti.  
adhikaraṇaṃ ti vâ samathâ 'ti vâ ime dhammâ visamsatthâ  
no samsatthâ, labbhâ ca . . . paññâpetun ti: so mâ h' evan  
ti 'ssa vacanîyo. adhikaraṇaṃ ti vâ samathâ 'ti vâ ime  
dhammâ samsatthâ no visamsatthâ, no ca labbhâ imesaṃ  
dhammânaṃ vin. vin. nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetum. taṃ kissa  
hetu. nanu vuttaṃ bhagavatâ: cattâr' imâni bhikkhave  
adhikaraṇâni satta samathâ. adhikaraṇâ samathehi sam-  
manti, samathâ adhikaraṇehi sammanti. evaṃ ime dhammâ  
samsatthâ no visamsatthâ no ca labbhâ . . . paññâpetun ti.

samsatthavâraṃ nitthitaṃ soḷasamaṃ. ||17||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati. anuvâdâ-  
dhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ  
katîhi samathehi sammati.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dvihi samathehi sammati sammukhâ-  
vinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catûhi  
samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca  
amûlḥavinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca. âpattâdhikara-  
ṇaṃ tîhi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca  
tiṇavattâarakena ca. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena  
sammati sammukhâvinayena.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katîhi sama-  
thehi sammanti. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ  
ca pañcahi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca  
sativinayena ca amûlḥavinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . .  
catūhi s. s. sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca  
paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . dvīhi  
s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca.

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . chahi  
s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca ti-  
ṇav. ca.

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . ca-  
tūhi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca tassap. ca.

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . tīhi  
s. s. samm. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca āpattādhika-  
raṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . sattahi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca sativ. ca  
amūḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikara-  
ṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . pañcāhi s. s. sammukhāvinayena ca yebh.  
ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca tassap. ca.

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikara-  
ṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . chahi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca  
paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca āpattādhika-  
raṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . sattahi s. s. sammu-  
khāvinayena ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap.  
ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

sammativāraṃ niṭṭhitam sattarasamaṃ. ||18||

vivādādhikaraṇam katīhi samathehi sammati katīhi sama-  
thehi na sammati. anuvādādhikaraṇam . . . āpattādhika-  
raṇam . . . kiccādhikaraṇam katīhi samathehi sammati ka-  
tīhi samathehi na sammati.

vivādādhikaraṇam dvīhi s. s. sammukhāvinayena ca yebh.  
ca, pañcāhi samathehi na sammati sativinayena ca amūḷh. ca  
paṭiññātak. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

anuvādādhikaraṇam catūhi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amūḷh.  
ca tassap. ca, tīhi s. na s. yebh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

āpattādhikaraṇam tīhi s. s. samm. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca,  
catūhi s. na s. yebh. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca tassap. ca.

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ekena s. s. sammukhâvinayena, chahi s. na s. yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi samathehi sammanti katīhi samathehi na sammanti. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca pañcahi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca tassap. ca, dvīhi s. na s. paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . catūhi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca, tīhi s. na s. sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca tass. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . dvīhi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca, pañcahi s. na s. sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ. ca tass. ca tiṇav. ca.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . chahi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca, ekena s. na s. yebhuyyasikāya.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . catūhi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca tassap. ca, tīhi s. na s. yebh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . tīhi s. s. samm. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca, catūhi s. na s. yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca tassap. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . sattahi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . pañcahi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca tassap. ca, dvīhi s. na s. paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . chahi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca, ekena s. na s. yebhuyyasikāya.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . sattahi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca. sammanti-na-sammanti-vāraṃ niṭṭhitam aṭṭhārasamaṃ. ||19||

samathā samathehi sammanti, samathā adhikaraṇehi sammanti, adhikaraṇā samathehi s., adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi s.

siyā samathā samatthehi sammanti, siyā samathā samatthehi na sammanti, siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi s., siyā s. a. na s., siyā adhikaraṇā samatthehi s., siyā a. s. na s., siyā adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi s., siyā a. a. na sammanti.

kathaṃ siyā samathā samatthehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyā samathā samatthehi na sammanti. yebhuyyasikā sammukhāvinayena sammati, sativinayena na sammati, amûlḥavinayena na sammati, paṭiññātakaraṇena . . . tassapāpiyyasikāya . . . tiṇavatthārakena na sammati. sativinayo sammukhāvinayena sammati, amûlḥavinayena . . . (comp. IV. 10) . . . tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayena sammati, yebhuyyasikāya na sammati, sativinayena . . . amûlḥavinayena . . . paṭiññātakaraṇena . . . tassapāpiyyasikāya na sammati. evaṃ siyā samathā samatthehi sammanti, evaṃ siyā samathā samatthehi na sammanti.

kathaṃ siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi na sammanti. sammukhāvinayo vivādādhikaraṇena sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na s., kiccādhikaraṇena sammati. yebhuyyasikā vivādādhikaraṇena s., anuvād. na s., āpatt. na s., kiccādhik. na sammati. sativinayo vivādādhikaraṇena na s., anuvād. na s., āpattādh. na s., kiccādh. na sammati. amûlḥavinayo vivādādhikaraṇena na s., anuvād. na s., āpatt. na s., kiccādh. na sammati. paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇena na s., anuvād. na s., āpatt. s., kiccādh. na sammati. tassapāpiyyasikā vivādādhikaraṇena na s., anuvād. na s., āpatt. na s., kiccādh. na sammati. tiṇavatthārako vivādādhikaraṇena na s., anuvād. na s., āpatt. na s., kiccādh. na sammati. evaṃ siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi sammanti, evaṃ siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi na sammanti.

kathaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā samatthehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā samatthehi na sammanti. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sammati, sativinayena ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca na sammati. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ sammukh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca tassap. ca sammati, yebh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca na sammati. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ sammukh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca sammati, yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca tassap. ca na sammati. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ sammukh. sammati, yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ.

ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca na sammati. evaṃ siyâ adhikaraṇâ samathehi sammanti, evaṃ siyâ a. s. na sammanti.

kathaṃ siyâ adhikaraṇâ adhikaraṇehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyâ a. a. na sammanti. vivādâdhikaraṇaṃ vivādâdhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvâdâdhikaraṇena na s., âpatt. na s., kiccâdhikaraṇena sammati. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ vivādâdhikaraṇena na s., anuv. na s., âpatt. na s., kiccâdhikaraṇena sammati. evaṃ siyâ adhikaraṇâ adhikaraṇehi sammanti, evaṃ siyâ adh. adh. na sammanti.

châpi samathâ cattâro pi adhikaraṇâ sammukhâvinayena sammanti, sammukhâvinayo kenaci sammati.

samathâdhikaraṇavâraṃ nitṭhitam ûnavâsatimam. ||20||

vivādâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samutṭhâpeti. vivādâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ na katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samutṭhâpeti, api ca vivādâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti. yathâ kathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhû vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ vinayo 'ti vâ avinayo 'ti vâ . . . (Cullav. IV. 14. 2) . . . idaṃ vuccati vivādâdhikaraṇaṃ. vivādâdhikaraṇe saṃgho vivadati, vivādâdhikaraṇaṃ. vivadamâno anuvadati, anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. anuvadamâno âpattiṃ âpajjati, âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. tâya âpattiyâ saṃgho kammaṃ karoti, kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. evaṃ vivādâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . (*as before*) . . . api ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti. yathâ kathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhû bhikkhumaṃ anuvadanti . . . (Cullav. IV. 14. 2) . . . idaṃ vuccati anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇe saṃgho vivadati, vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. vivadamâno . . . (*as before*) . . . evaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti.

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . api ca âpattâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti. yathâ kathaṃ viya. pañca pi âpattikkhandhâ . . . (Cullav. IV. 14. 2) . . . idaṃ vuccati âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. âpattâdhikaraṇe saṃgho vivadati, vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. vivada-

māno . . . evaṃ āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti.

kiccādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . api ca kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti. yathā katham viya. yā saṃghassa kiccayatā . . . (Cullav. IV. 14. 2.) . . . idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. kiccādhikaraṇe saṃgho vivadati, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. vivadamāno . . . evaṃ kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti.

saṃuṭṭhāpanavāraṃ niṭṭhitam viśatimam. || 21 ||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ bhajati, katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ upanissitam, katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ, katamena adhikaraṇena saṃgahitam. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ bhajati . . . katamena adhikaraṇena saṃgahitam.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ bhajati, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ upanissitam, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ, vivādādhikaraṇena saṃgahitam. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ bhajati . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccādhikaraṇena saṃgahitam.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ kati samathe bhajati, kati samathe upanissitam, kati samathe pariyāpannaṃ, katīhi samathehi saṃgahitam, katīhi samathehi sammati. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ kati samathe bhajati . . . katīhi samathehi sammati.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ dve samathe bhajati, dve samathe upanissitam, dve samathe pariyāpannaṃ, dvīhi samathehi saṃgahitam, dvīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ cattāro samathe bhajati . . . catūhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca sativīnayaṇa ca amūlhavinayena ca, tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tayo samathe bhajati . . . tīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena

ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathânaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ bhajati . . . ekena samathena sammatti sammukhâvinayena 'ti. ||22||

Samathabhedam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddânaṃ :

adhikaraṇaṃ pariyâpannaṃ, sâdhâraṇâ ca, bhâgiyâ,  
 samathâ sâdhâraṇikâ samathassa, tabbhâgiyâ,  
 samathâ sammukhâ c' eva, vinayena, kusaleṇa ca,  
 yattha, samaya-saṃsatṭhâ, sammanti, na sammanti ca,  
 samathâdhikaraṇaṃ c' eva, samuṭṭhânaṃ, bhajanti cā 'ti.



## V.

Upasampadam pucchissam sanidānam saniddesam, samukkatthapadānam kati āpattiyo. upasampadam vissajjissam sanidānam saniddesam, samukkatthapadānam dve āpattiyo. || 1 ||

uposatham pucchissam sanidānam . . . tisso āpattiyo. || 2 ||

vassupanāyikam pucchissam sanidānam . . . ekā āpatti. || 3 ||

pavāraṇam . . . tisso āpattiyo. || 4 ||

cammasaññuttam . . . tisso āpattiyo. || 5 ||

bhesajjam . . . tisso āpattiyo. || 6 ||

kāṭhinakam . . . na katamā āpatti. || 7 ||

cīvarasaññuttam . . . tisso āpattiyo. || 8 ||

Campeyyakam . . . ekā āpatti. || 9 ||

Kosambakam . . . ekā āpatti. || 10 ||

kammakkhandhakam . . . ekā āpatti. || 11 ||

pārivāsikam . . . ekā āpatti. || 12 ||

samuccayam . . . ekā āpatti. || 13 ||

samatham . . . dve āpattiyo. || 14 ||

khuddakavatthukam . . . tisso āpattiyo. || 15 ||

senāsanam . . . tisso āpattiyo. || 16 ||

saṃghabhedam . . . dve āpattiyo. || 17 ||

samācāram . . . ekā āpatti. || 18 ||

ṭhapanam . . . ekā āpatti. || 19 ||

bhikkhunīkhandhakam . . . dve āpattiyo. || 20 ||

pañcasatikam . . . na katamā āpatti. || 21 ||

sattasatikam . . . na katamā āpattīti. || 22 ||

Khandhakapucchāvāram niṭṭhitam paṭhamam. tass' uddānam :

upasampad', ūposatho, vassupanāyika-pavāraṇā,  
camma-bhesajja-kāṭhinā, cīvaram, Campeyyakena ca,  
Kosambikkhandhakam, kammam, pārivāsi-samuccayā,  
samatha-khuddakā, senā, saṃghabhedam, samācāro,  
ṭhapanam, bhikkhunīnañ ca, pañca-sattasatena cā 'ti.

## VI.

Āpattikarā dhammā jānitabbā; anāpattikarā dhammā jānitabbā; āpatti jānitabbā; anāpatti j.; lahukā āpatti j.; garukā āpatti j.; sāvasesā āpatti j.; anavasesā āpatti j.; dutṭhullā āpatti j.; adutṭhullā āpatti j.; sappatīkammā āpatti j.; appatīkammā āpatti j.; desanāgāmini āpatti j.; adesānāgāmini āpatti j.; antarāyikā āpatti j.; anantarāyikā āpatti j.; sāvajjapaññatti āp. j.; anavajjapaññatti āp. j.; kiriyato samutṭhitā āp. j.; akiriyato samutṭhitā āp. j.; kiriyākiriyato samutṭhitā āp. j.; pubbāpatti j.; aparāpatti j.; pubbāpattīnaṃ antarāpatti j.; aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpatti j.; desitā gaṇanūpagā āpatti j.; desitā na gaṇanūpagā āp. j.; paññatti j.; anupaññatti j.; anuppannapaññatti j.; sabbatthapaññatti j.; padesapaññatti j.; sādāhāraṇapaññatti j.; asādāhāraṇapaññatti j.; ekatopaññatti j.; ubhatopaññatti j.; thullavajjā āpatti j.; athullavajjā āpatti j.; gihipaṭisaṃyuttā āpatti j.; na gihipaṭisaṃyuttā āpatti j.; niyatā āp. j.; aniyatā āp. j.; ādikaro puggalo jānitabbo; anādikaro puggalo jānitabbo; adhiccāpattiko puggalo j.; abhiñhāpattiko p. j.; codako p. j.; cuditako p. j.; adhammacodako p. j.; adhammacuditako p. j.; dhammacodako p. j.; dhammacuditako p. j.; niyato p. j.; aniyato p. j.; abhabbāpattiko p. j.; bhabbāpattiko p. j.; ukkhittako p. j.; anukkhittako p. j.; nāsitako p. j.; anāsitako p. j.; samānasamvāsako p. j.; asamānasamvāsako p. j.; ṭhapanam jānitabban ti.

ekakaṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

karā, āpatti, lahukā, sāvasesā ca, dutṭhullā,  
 paṭīkamma-desanā ca, antarā, vajja-kiriyam, |  
 kiriyākiriya-pubbā, antarā, gaṇanūpagā,  
 paññatti, anānuppannā, sabbā, sādāhāraṇā ca, ekato, |

thulla-gihi-niyatā ca, ādi, adhicca, codako,  
adhamma-dhamma-niyato, abhabb'-okkhitta-nāsītā,  
samānaṃ, tṭhapanam c' eva : udānaṃ ekake idan ti. ||1||

atth' āpatti saññāvimokkhā, atth' āpatti na saññāvimokkhā.  
atth' āpatti laddhasamāpattikassa, atth' āpatti na laddhasamā-  
pattikassa. a. ā. saddhammapaṭisaññuttā, a. ā. asaddhamma-  
paṭisaññuttā. a. ā. saparikkhārapaṭisaññuttā, a. ā. parapari-  
kkhārapaṭisaññuttā. a. ā. sapuggalapāṭisaññuttā, a. ā. para-  
puggalapāṭisaññuttā. atthi saccam bhaṇanto garukam āpattim  
āpajjati musā bhaṇanto lahukam, atthi musā bhaṇanto garu-  
kam āpattim āpajjati saccam bhaṇanto lahukam. atth' āpatti  
bhūmigato āpajjati no vehāsagato, a. ā. vehāsagato āpajjati  
no bhūmigato. a. ā. nikkhamanto āpajjati no pavisanto, a. ā.  
pavisanto āpajjati no nikkhamanto. a. ā. ādiyanto āpajjati,  
a. ā. anādiyanto āpajjati. a. ā. samādiyanto āpajjati, a. ā. na  
samādiyanto āpajjati. a. ā. karonto . . . na karonto āpajjati.  
a. ā. dento . . . na dento āpajjati. a. ā. paṭiganhanto . . . na paṭi-  
ganhanto āpajjati. a. ā. paribhogena . . . na paribhogena āpa-  
jjati. a. ā. rattim āpajjati no divā, a. ā. divā āpajjati no rattim.  
a. ā. aruṇugge . . . na aruṇugge āpajjati. a. ā. chindanto . . .  
na chindanto āpajjati. a. ā. chādento . . . na chādento  
āpajjati. a. ā. dhārento . . . na dhārento āpajjati. dve  
uposathā cātuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca. dve pavāraṇā cā-  
tuddasikā ca pannarasikā ca. dve kammāni apalokana-  
kammaṃ ñattikammaṃ. aparāṇi pi dve kammāni ñatti-  
dutiya-kammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ. dve kammavatthūni  
apalokanakammassa vatthu ñattikammassa vatthu. aparāṇi  
pi dve kammavatthūni ñattidutiya-kammassa vatthu ñattica-  
tutthakammassa vatthu. dve kammadosā apalokanakammassa  
doso ñattikammassa doso. apare pi dve kammadosā ñattidu-  
tiya-kammassa doso ñatticatutthakammassa doso. dve kamma-  
sampattiyo apalokanakammassa sampatti ñattikammassa sam-  
patti. aparāpi dve kmmasampattiyo ñattidutiya-kammassa  
sampatti ñatticatutthakammassa sampatti. dve nānāsamvā-  
sakabhūmiyo attanā vā attānaṃ nānāsamvāsakaṃ karoti sam-  
aggo vā naṃ saṃgho ukkhipati adassane vā appaṭikamme  
vā appaṭinissagge vā. dve samānasamvāsakabhūmiyo attanā vā

attānaṃ samānasamvāsakaṃ karoti samaggo vā naṃ saṃgho  
 ukkhitaṃ osāreti adassane vā appaṭikamme vā appaṭinissagge  
 vā. dve pārājikā bhikkhūnaṃ ca bhikkhunīnaṃ ca. dve saṃ-  
 ghādisesā, dve thullaccayā, dve pācittiya, dve pāṭidesaniya,  
 dve dukkaṭā, dve dubbhāsita bhikkhūnaṃ ca bhikkhunīnaṃ  
 ca. satta āpattiyo satta āpattikkhandhā. dvih' ākārehi  
 saṃgho bhijjati kammena vā salākagāhena vā. dve puggalā  
 na upasampādetabbā addhānahīno aṅgahīno. apare pi dve  
 puggalā na upasampādetabbā vatthuvipanno karaṇadukka-  
 ṭako. apare pi dve puggalā na upasampādetabbā aparipūro  
 saparipūro no ca yācati. dvinnam puggalānaṃ nissāya na  
 vatthabbam alajjissa ca bālassa ca. dvinnam puggalānaṃ  
 nissayo na dātabbo alajjissa ca lajjino ca na yācati. dvinnam  
 puggalānaṃ nissayo dātabbo bālassa ca lajjissa ca yācati.  
 dve puggalā abhabbā āpattiṃ āpajjitum buddhā ca pacceka-  
 buddhā ca. dve puggalā bhabbā āpattiṃ āpajjitum bhikkhū  
 ca bhikkhuniyo ca. dve puggalā abhabbā sañcicca āpattiṃ  
 āpajjitum bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca ariyapuggalā. dve  
 puggalā bhabbā sañcicca āpattiṃ āpajjitum bhikkhū ca bhi-  
 kkhuniyo ca puthujjanā. dve puggalā abhabbā sañcicca sā-  
 tisāraṃ vatthum ajjhācaritum bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca ari-  
 yapuggalā. dve puggalā bhabbā sañcicca sātisāraṃ vatthum  
 ajjhācaritum, bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca puthujjanā. dve  
 paṭikkosā kāyena vā paṭikkosati vācāya vā paṭikkosati. dve  
 nissāraṇā atthi puggalo appatto nissāraṇam taṃ ce saṃgho  
 nissāreti ekacco sunissārito ekacco dunnissārito. dve osāraṇā  
 atthi puggalo appatto osāraṇam taṃ ce saṃgho osāreti ekacco  
 sosārito ekacco dosārito. dve paṭiññā kāyena vā paṭijānāti  
 vācāya vā paṭijānāti. dve paṭiggahā kāyena vā paṭiganhāti  
 kāyapaṭibaddhena vā paṭiganhāti. dve paṭikkhepā kāyena  
 vā paṭikkhipati vācāya vā paṭikkhipati. dve upaghātikā  
 sikkhupaghātikā ca bhogupaghātikā ca. dve codanā kāyena  
 vā codeti vācāya vā codeti. dve kaṭhinassa palibodhā āvāsa-  
 palibodho ca cīvarapalibodho ca. dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhā  
 āvāsaapalibodho ca cīvaraapalibodho ca. dve cīvarāni gaha-  
 patikaṃ ca paṃsukūlaṃ ca. dve pattā ayopatto mattikāpatto.  
 dve maṇḍalāni tipumayaṃ sisamayaṃ. dve pattassa adhi-  
 tṭhānā kāyena vā adhiṭṭheti vācāya vā adhiṭṭheti. dve cīva-

rassa adhiṭṭhānā kāyena vā adhiṭṭheti vācāya vā adhiṭṭheti.  
 dve vikappanā sammukhāvīkappanā ca parammukhāvīkappanā  
 ca. dve vinayā bhikkhūnañ ca bhikkhunīnañ ca. dve vena-  
 yikā paññattañ ca paññattānulomañ ca. dve vinayassa  
 sallekhā akappiye setughāto kappiye matakāritā. dvih'   
 ākārehi āpattim āpajjati kāyena vā āpajjati vācāya vā  
 āpajjati. dvih' ākārehi āpattiyā vuṭṭhāti kāyena vā vuṭṭhāti  
 vācāya vā vuṭṭhāti. dve parivāsā paṭicchannaparivāso  
 apaṭicchannaparivāso. apare pi dve parivāsā suddhantapari-  
 vāso samodhānaparivāso. dve mānattā paṭicchannamānattam  
 apaṭicchannamānattam. apare pi dve mānattā pakkhamā-  
 nattam samodhānamānattam. dvinnam puggalānam ratti-  
 cchedo pārivasikassa ca mānattacārikassa ca. dve anādari-  
 yāni puggalānādariyañ ca dhammānādariyañ ca. dve loṇāni  
 jātimañ ca kārīmañ ca. aparāni pi dve loṇāni sāmuddam  
 kālaloṇam. aparāni pi dve loṇāni sindhavam ubbhidam.  
 aparāni pi dve loṇāni romakam pakkhālakam. dve paribhogā  
 abbhantaraparibhogo ca bāhiraparibhogo ca. dve akkosā  
 hīno ca akkoso ukkattho ca akkoso. dvih' ākārehi pesuñnam  
 hoti piyakamyassa vā bhedādhippāyassa vā. dvih' ākārehi  
 gaṇabhojanam pasavati nimantanato vā viññattito vā. dve  
 vassupanāyikā purimikā ca pacchimikā ca. dve adhammikāni  
 pātīmokkhaṭhapanāni. dve dhammikāni pātīmokkhaṭhapa-  
 nāni. dve puggalā bālā yo ca anāgataṃ bhāram vahati yo ca  
 āgataṃ bhāram na vahati. dve puggalā paṇḍitā yo ca anā-  
 gataṃ bhāram na vahati yo ca āgataṃ bhāram vahati. apare  
 pi dve puggalā bālā yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca  
 kappiye akappiyasaññi. dve puggalā paṇḍitā yo ca akappiye  
 akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi. apare pi dve  
 puggalā bālā yo ca anāpattiyā āpattisaññi yo ca āpattiyā anā-  
 pattisaññi. dve puggalā paṇḍitā yo ca āpattiyā āpattisaññi  
 yo ca anāpattiyā anāpattisaññi. apare pi dve puggalā bālā  
 yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhammasaññi.  
 dve puggalā paṇḍitā yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca  
 dhamme dhammasaññi. apare pi dve puggalā bālā yo ca  
 avinaye . . . yo ca vinaye . . . ; dve puggalā paṇḍitā yo ca  
 avinaye . . . ; dvinnam puggalānam āsavā vadḍhanti yo ca  
 na kukkuccāyitabbam kukkuccāyati yo ca kukkuccāyitabbam

na kukkuccâyati. dvinnam puggalānam āsavā na vadḍhanti  
 yo ca na kukkuccâyitabbam na kukkuccâyati yo ca kukkuccâ-  
 yitabbam kukkuccâyati. aparesam pi dvinnam puggalānam  
 āsavā vadḍhanti yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye  
 akappiyasaññi. dvinnam p. ā. na vadḍhanti yo ca akappiye  
 akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi. aparesam pi  
 dvinnam p. ā. vadḍhanti yo ca anāpattiya āpattisaññi . . . ;  
 dvinnam p. ā. na vadḍhanti yo ca anāpattiya anāpattisaññi  
 . . . ; aparesam pi dvinnam p. ā. vadḍhanti yo ca adhamme  
 dhammasaññi . . . ; dvinnam p. ā. na vadḍhanti yo ca  
 adhamme adhammasaññi . . . ; aparesam pi dvinnam p. ā.  
 vadḍhanti yo ca avinaye . . . ; dvinnam puggalānam āsavā  
 na vadḍhanti yo ca avinaye avinayasaññi yo ca vinaye vina-  
 yasaññi.

dukā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānam :

saññā, laddhā ca, saddhammā, parikkhārā ca, puggalā,  
 saccam, bhūmi, nikkhamanto, ādiyanto, samādiyam, |  
 karonto, dento, gaṇhanto, paribhogena, ratti ca,  
 aruṇā, chindam, chādento, dhārento ca, uposathā, |  
 pavāraṇā, kammāparā, vatthu, aparā, dosā ca,  
 aparā dve ca, sampatti, nānā, samānam eva ca, |  
 pārāji, samghā, thullaccayam, pācitti, pātidēsani,  
 dukkaṭā, dubbhāsita c' eva, satta āpattikkhandhā ca, |  
 bhijjati, upasampadā, tath' eva apare duve,  
 na vatthabbam, na dātabbam, abhabbā, bhabbam eva ca, |  
 sañcicca, sātisarā ca, paṭikkosā, nissāraṇā,  
 osāraṇā, paṭiññā ca, paṭiggahā, paṭikkhipā, |  
 upaghāti, codanā ca, kaṭhinā ca duve tathā,  
 cīvarā, patta-maṇḍalā, adhiṭṭhānā tath' eva dve, |  
 vikappanā ca, vinayā, venayikā ca, sallekha,  
 āpajjati ca, vuṭṭhāti, parivāsā, apare dve, |  
 dve mānattā, apare ca, ratticchedo, anādari,  
 dve loṇā, tayo apare, paribhog', akkosena ca, |  
 pesuññam ca, gaṇā, vassa-ṭhapanā, bhāra-kappiyam,  
 anāpatti, adhamma-dhammā, vinaye, āsave tathā 'ti. || 2 ||

atth' āpatti tiṭṭhante bhagavati āpajjati no parinibbute,  
 atth' āpatti parinibbute bhagavati āpajjati no tiṭṭhante, atth'

āpatti tiṭṭhante pi bhagavati āpajjati parinibbute pi. atth' āpatti kāle āpajjati no vikāle, atth' āpatti vikāle āpajjati no kāle, atth' āpatti kāle c' eva āpajjati vikāle ca. atth' āpatti rattim āpajjati no divā . . . divā āpajjati no rattim . . . rattim c' eva āpajjati divā ca. atth' āpatti dasavasso āpajjati no ūnadasavasso . . . ūnadasavasso āpajjati no dasavasso . . . dasavasso c' eva āpajjati ūnadasavasso ca. atth' āpatti pañcavasso āpajjati no ūnapañcavasso . . . atth' āpatti kusalacitto āpajjati, atth' āpatti akusalacitto āpajjati, atth' āpatti abyākatacitto āpajjati. atth' āpatti sukhavedanāsamaṅgī āpajjati, a. ā. dukkhavedanāsamaṅgī āpajjati, a. ā. adukkhamasukhavedanāsamaṅgī āpajjati. tīṇi codanāvattṭhūni diṭṭhena sutena parisāṅkāya. tayo salākagāhā gūḷhako vivatāko sakappa-jappako. tayo paṭikkhepā mahicchatā asantutṭhitā asallekhatā. tayo anuññātā appicchatā santutṭhitā sallekhatā. apare pi tayo paṭikkhepā mahicchatā asantutṭhitā amattaññutā. tayo anuññātā appicchatā santutṭhitā mattaññutā. tisso paññattiyo paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti. aparāpi tisso paññattiyo sabbatthapaññatti padesapaññatti sādharmaṇapaññatti. aparāpi tisso paññattiyo asādhāraṇapaññatti ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññatti. atth' āpatti bālo āpajjati no paṇḍito, a. ā. paṇḍito āpajjati no bālo, a. ā. bālo c' eva āpajjati paṇḍito ca. atth' āpatti kāle āpajjati no juṇhe . . . juṇhe āpajjati no kāle . . . kāle c' eva āpajjati juṇhe ca. atthi kāle kappati no juṇhe, atthi juṇhe kappati no kāle, atthi kāle c' eva kappati juṇhe ca. atth' āpatti hemante āpajjati no gimhe no vasse, a. ā. gimhe āpajjati no hemante no vasse, a. ā. vasse āpajjati no hemante no gimhe. a. ā. saṃgho āpajjati na gaṇo na puggalo . . . gaṇo āp. na saṃgho na puggalo . . . puggalo āp. na saṃgho na gaṇo. atthi saṃghassa kappati na gaṇassa na puggalassa, atthi gaṇassa kappati na saṃghassa na puggalassa, atthi puggalassa kappati na saṃghassa na gaṇassa. tisso chādanā, vatthum chādeti no āpattim, āpattim chādeti no vatthum, vatthum c' eva chādeti āpattiṇi ca. tisso paṭicchādiyo jantāgharaṇapaṭicchādi udakapaṭicchādi vatthapaṭicchādi. tīṇi paṭicchannāni vāhanti no vivaṭāni, mātugāmo paṭicchanno vāhanti no vivaṭo, brāhmaṇaṇaṃ mantā paṭicchannā vāhanti no vivaṭā, micchādiṭṭhi

paṭicchunnā vahati no vivaṭā. tīṇi vivaṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni, candamaṇḍalaṃ vivaṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannaṃ, suriyamaṇḍalaṃ vivaṭaṃ . . ., tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo vivaṭo virocati no paṭicchanno. tayo senāsanagāhā purimako pacchimako antarāmuttako. atth' āpatti gilāno āpajjati no agilāno, a. ā. agilāno āpajjati no gilāno, a. ā. gilāno c' eva āpajjati agilāno ca. tīṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. tīṇi dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. tayo parivāsā paṭicchannaparivāso apaṭicchannaparivāso suddhantaparivāso. tayo mānattā paṭicchannamānattam apaṭicchannamānattam pakkhamānattam. tayo parivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā sahavāso vippavāso anārocanā. atth' āpatti anto āpajjati no bahi, a. ā. bahi āpajjati no anto, a. ā. anto c' eva āpajjati bahi ca. atth' āpatti antosīmāya āpajjati no bahisīmāya, a. ā. bahisīmāya āpajjati no antosīmāya, a. ā. antosīmāya c' eva āpajjati bahisīmāya ca. tīh' ākārehi āpattim āpajjati kāyena āpajjati vācāya āpajjati kāyena vācāya āpajjati. aparehi pi tīh' ākārehi āpattim āpajjati saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe puggalassa santike. tīh' ākārehi āpattiyā vuṭṭhāti kāyena vuṭṭhāti vācāya vuṭṭhāti kāyena vācāya vuṭṭhāti. aparehi pi tīh' ākārehi āpattiyā vuṭṭhāti saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe puggalassa santike. tīṇi adhammikāni amūlḥhavinayassa dānāni. tīṇi dhammikāni amūlḥhavinayassa dānāni. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṃghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisamsatṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisamsaggehi. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho nissayakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakārako . . . gihisamsaggehi. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakārako hoti — la — saṃghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, kuladūsako hoti pāpasamācāro pāpasamācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. tīh' aṅgehi . . . paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakārako . . . anapadāno, gihi akkosati paribhāsati. tīh' aṅgehi . . . āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ



kareyya, bhaṇḍanakāraḱo . . . anapadāno, āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum. tīh' aṅgehi . . . āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammam kareyya, bhaṇḍanakāraḱo . . . anapadāno, āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ paṭikātum. tīh' aṅgehi . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam kareyya, bhaṇḍanakāraḱo . . . anapadāno, na icchati pāpikam diṭṭhiṃ paṭinissajjitum. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho āgālhāya ceteyya, bhaṇḍanakāraḱo . . . anapadāno, gihi-saṃsattho viharati ananulomikehi gihi-saṃsaggehi. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammam kātabbam, alajjī ca hoti bālo ca apakatatto ca. aparehi pi tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammam kātabbam, adhisiḷe sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. aparehi pi tīh' aṅgehi . . . kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena d. s. h., kāyikavācasikena d. s. hoti. aparehi pi . . . kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena . . . kāyikavācasikena anācārena s. hoti. aparehi pi . . . kāyikena upaghātikena . . . aparehi pi . . . kāyikena micchājīvena . . . aparehi pi tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammam kātabbam, āpattiṃ āpanno kammakato upasampādeti nissayam deti sāmaṇeram upaṭṭhāpeti. aparehi pi . . . yāya āpattiyā saṃghena kammam katam hoti tam āpattiṃ āpajjati aññam vā tādisikam tato vā pāpiṭṭhataram. aparehi pi . . . buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṃghamajjhe uposatham ṭhapentassa alam bhikkhu mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti omadditvā saṃghena uposatho kātabbo, alajjī ca hoti bālo ca apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṃghamajjhe pavāraṇam ṭhapentassa alam bhikkhu . . . saṃghena pavāretabbam, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno na kāci saṃghasammuti dātabbā, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṃghe na voharitabbam, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu na kismiṇci paccekathāne ṭhapetabbo, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhi-

kkhuno nissāya na vatthabbam, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca.  
 tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno nissayo na dātabbo,  
 alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhi-  
 kkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ  
 kātum, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi samannāga-  
 tassa bhikkhuno savacanīyaṃ na dātabbam, alajjī . . . apa-  
 katatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo  
 na pucchitabbo, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi  
 samannāgatena bhikkhunā vinayo na pucchitabbo, alajjī . . .  
 apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo  
 na vissajjetabbo, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi  
 samannāgatena bhikkhunā vinayo na vissajjetabbo, alajjī  
 . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno  
 anuyogo na dātabbo, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi  
 samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vinayo na sākacchātabbo,  
 alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhi-  
 kkhunā na upasampādetabbam — la — na nissayo dātabbo  
 — la — na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, alajjī . . . apakatatto  
 ca. tayo uposathā cātuddasiko pannarasiko sāmaggiuposatho.  
 apare pi tayo uposathā saṃghe uposatho gaṇe uposatho  
 puggale uposatho. apare pi tayo uposathā suddheso  
 uposatho parisuddhiuposatho adhiṭṭhānuposatho. tisso pavā-  
 raṇā cātuddasikā pannarasikā sāmaggipavāraṇā. aparāpi tisso  
 pavāraṇā saṃghe pavāraṇā gaṇe pavāraṇā puggale pavāraṇā.  
 aparāpi tisso pavāraṇā tevācīkā p. dvevācīkā p. samānavassikā  
 pavāraṇā. tayo āpāyikā nerayikā idam appahāya yo ca  
 abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño yo ca asuddhabrahmacārī  
 parisuddhabrahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahma-  
 cariyena anuddhamseti, yo cāyaṃ evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi  
 n' atthi kāmesu doso 'ti so kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjati.  
 tīṇi akusalamūlāni lobho akusalamūlaṃ doso akusalamūlaṃ  
 moho akusalamūlaṃ. tīṇi kusalamūlāni alobho kusalamūlaṃ  
 adoso kusalamūlaṃ amoho kusalamūlaṃ. tīṇi duccarītāni  
 kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. tīṇi sucari-  
 tāni kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ. tayo attha-  
 vase paṭicca bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattaṃ  
 dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhū-  
 naṃ phāsuvihārāya mā pāpicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṃghaṃ

bhindeyyum kulānuddayatāya ca. tīhi asaddhammehi abhi-  
bhūto pariyādinna-citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho  
atekiccho, pāpicchatā pāpamittatā oramattakena visesādhī-  
gamena antarāvosānaṃ āpādi. tisso sammutiyo daṇḍa-  
sammuti sikkāsammuti daṇḍasikkāsammuti. tisso pādukā  
dhuvatthāniyā asaṃkamanīyā vaccapādukā passāvapādukā  
ācamanapādukā. tisso pādaghamsaniyo sakkharā kaṭhalā  
samuddaphenako 'ti.

tikā nitthitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

tiṭṭhante, kāle, rattim ca, dasa, pañca, kusalena,  
vedanā, codanāvattu, salākā, dve paṭikkhipā,|  
paññatti, apare dve ca, bālo, kāle ca, kappati,  
hemante, saṃgho, saṃghassa, chādanā ca, paṭicchādi,|  
paṭicchannā, vivaṭṭa ca, senāsana-gilāyana,  
pātimokkhaṃ, parivāsaṃ, mānattā, parivāsikā,|  
anto, anto ca sīmāya, āpajjati, punāpare,  
vutthāti, apare c' eva, amūlavinayaṃ duve,|  
tajjanīyā, nissaya ca, pabbājaniya-paṭisāraṇi,  
adassanāpaṭikamme, anissagge ca diṭṭhiyā,|  
āgāḥa-kamm'-ādhisīle, dav'-ānācāra-ghātikā,  
ājīv'-āpannā, tādisikā, avañṇ'-uposathena ca,|  
pavāraṇā, sammuti ca, vohāra-paccekena ca,  
na vatthabbaṃ, na dātābbaṃ, okāsaṃ na kare tatthā,|  
na kare savacanīyaṃ, na pucchitābbaṃ duve,  
na vissajje duve c' eva, anuyogaṃ pi no dade,|  
sākacchā, upasampadā, nissaya-sāmaṇerā ca,  
uposathā tikā tiṇi, pavāraṇā tikā tayo,|  
āpāyikā, akusalā, kusalā, caritā duve,  
tikabhojan'-asaddhamme, sammuti, pādukena ca,  
pādaghamsanikā c' eva : uddānaṃ tikake idan ti. ||3||

atth' āpatti sakavācāya āpajjati paravācāya vutthāti, atth'  
āpatti paravācāya āpajjati sakavācāya vutthāti, a. ā. sak.  
āpajjati sak. vutthāti, a. ā. par. āpajjati par. vutthāti. atth'  
āpatti kāyena āpajjati vācāya vutthāti . . . vācāya, kāyena  
. . . kāyena, kāyena . . . vācāya āpajjati vācāya vutthāti.  
atth' āpatti pasutto āpajjati paṭibuddho vutthāti . . . paṭi-

buddho, pasutto . . . pasutto, pasutto . . . paṭibuddho  
 āpajjati paṭibuddho vuṭṭhāti. atth' āpatti acittako āpajjati  
 sacittako vuṭṭhāti . . . sacittako, acittako . . . acittako,  
 acittako . . . sacittako āpajjati sacittako vuṭṭhāti. atth'  
 āpatti āpajjanto deseti desento āpajjati, a. ā. āpajjanto vuṭṭhāti  
 vuṭṭhahanto āpajjati. a. ā. kammena āpajjati akammena  
 vuṭṭhāti, a. ā. akammena āpajjati kammena vuṭṭhāti, atth'  
 āpatti kammena āpajjati kammena vuṭṭhāti, a. ā. akammena  
 āpajjati akammena vuṭṭhāti. cattāro anariyavohārā aditṭhe  
 diṭṭhavāditā asute sutavāditā amute mutavāditā aviññāte  
 viññātavāditā. cattāro ariyavohārā aditṭhe aditṭhavāditā  
 . . . aviññāte aviññātavāditā. apare pi cattāro anariyavo-  
 hārā diṭṭhe aditṭhavāditā sute asutavāditā mute amutavāditā  
 viññāte aviññātavāditā. cattāro ariyavohārā diṭṭhe diṭṭha-  
 vāditā . . . viññāte viññātavāditā. cattāro pārājikā bhi-  
 kkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnihi sādharmaṇā. cattāro pārājikā bhi-  
 kkhūnaṃ bhikkhūni asādharmaṇā. cattāro parikkhārā, atthi  
 parikkhāro rakkhitaḥ gopetaḥ mamāyitaḥ paribhuñji-  
 taḥ, atthi p. rakkhitaḥ gopetaḥ na mamāyitaḥ pari-  
 bhuñjitaḥ, atthi p. rakkhitaḥ gopetaḥ na mamāyitaḥ  
 na paribhuñjitaḥ, atthi p. na rakkhitaḥ na gopetaḥ na  
 mamāyitaḥ na paribhuñjitaḥ. atth' āpatti sammukhā  
 āpajjati parammukhā vuṭṭhāti, a. ā. parammukhā āpajjati  
 sammukhā vuṭṭhāti . . . sammukhā, sammukhā . . .  
 parammukhā āpajjati parammukhā vuṭṭhāti. atth' āpatti  
 ajānanto āpajjati jānanto vuṭṭhāti . . . jānanto, ajānanto  
 . . . ajānanto, ajānanto . . . jānanto āpajjati jānanto vuṭṭhāti.  
 catūh' ākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati, kāyena āpajjati, vācāya āp.,  
 kāyena vācāya āp., kammavācāya āpajjati. aparehi pi catūh'  
 ākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe pugga-  
 lassa santike liṅgapātubhāvena. catūh' ākārehi āpattiyaṃ  
 vuṭṭhāti, kāyena vuṭṭhāti, vācāya v., kāyena vācāya v.,  
 kammavācāya vuṭṭhāti. aparehi pi catūh' ākārehi āpattiyaṃ  
 vuṭṭhāti saṃghamajjhe . . . liṅgapātubhāvena. saha paṭi-  
 lābhena purimaṃ jahati pacchime paṭiṭṭhāti viññattiyo  
 paṭippassambhanti paṇṇattiyo nirujjhanti. saha paṭilābhena  
 pacchimaṃ jahati purime paṭiṭṭhāti viññattiyo paṭippassam-  
 bhanti paṇṇattiyo nirujjhanti. catasso codanā sīlavipattiyaṃ

codeti ācāravipattiyā c. diṭṭhivipattiyā c. ājīvavipattiyā codeti. cattāro parivāsā paṭicchannaparivāso apatiṭicchannaparivāso suddhantaparivāso samodhānaparivāso. cattāro mānattā paṭicchannamānattam apatiṭicchannamānattam pakkhamānattam samodhānamānattam. cattāro mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā sahavāso vippavāso anārocanā ūne gaṇe carati. cattāro sāmukkamsā. cattāro paṭiggahitaparibhogā yāvakālikam yāmakālikam sattāhakālikam yāvajīvikam. cattāri mahāvikaṭāni gūtho muttam chārikā mattikā. cattāri kammāni apalokanakammam ñattikammam ñattidutiya-kammam ñatticatutthakammam. aparāni pi cattāri kammāni adhammena vaggakammam adhammena samaggakammam dhammena vaggakammam dhammena samaggakammam. catasso vipattiyo sīlavipatti ācāravipatti diṭṭhivipatti ājīvavipatti. cattāri adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇam kiccādhikaraṇam. cattāro parisadūsanā, bhikkhu dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadūsano, bhikkhuni dussilā pāpadhammā parisadūsanā, upāsako dussīlo p. p., upāsikā dussilā p. parisadūsanā. cattāro parisasobhaṇā, bhikkhu sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, bhikkhuni . . . upāsako . . . upāsikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhaṇā. atth' āpatti āgantuko āpajjati no āvāsiko, atth' āpatti āvāsiko āp. no āgantuko, atth' āpatti āgantuko c' eva āp. āvāsiko ca, atth' āpatti n' eva āgantuko āp. no āvāsiko. atth' āpatti gamiko āp. no āvāsiko . . . atth' āpatti n' eva gamiko āp. no āvāsiko. atthi vatthunānattatā no āpattinānattatā, atth' āpattin. no vatthun., atthi vatthun. c' eva āpattin. ca, atthi n' eva vatthun. no āpattinānattatā. atthi vatthusabhāgatā no āpattisabhāgatā . . . atthi n' eva vatthusabhāgatā no āpattisabhāgatā. atth' āpatti upajjhāyo āpajjati no saddhivihāriko . . . atth' āpatti n' eva upajjhāyo āp. no saddhivihāriko. atth' āpatti ācariyo āpajjati no antevāsiko . . . atth' āpatti n' eva ācariyo āpajjati no antevāsiko. cattāro paccayā anāpatti vassacchedassa, saṃgho vā bhinno hoti saṃgham vā bhinditukāmā honti jīvitantarāyo vā hoti brahmacariyantarāyo vā hoti. cattāri vacīduccaritāni musāvādo pisuṇavācā pharusavācā samphappalāpo. cattāri vacī-sucaritāni saocavācā apisuṇā vācā saṇhā vācā mantābhāsā.

atthi ādiyanto garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati payojento lahukaṃ,  
atthi ādiyanto lahukaṃ āp. āp. payojento garukaṃ, atthi  
ādiyanto pi payojento pi garukaṃ āp. āp., atthi ād. pi pay.  
pi lahukaṃ āp. āpajjati. atthi puggalo abhivādanāraho no  
paccuṭṭhānāraho, atthi puggalo pacc. no abh., atthi puggalo  
abh. c' eva pacc. ca, atthi puggalo n' eva abh. no paccuṭṭhā-  
nāraho. atthi puggalo āsanāraho no abhivādanāraho . . .  
atthi puggalo n' eva āsanāraho no abhivādanāraho. atth'  
āpatti kâle āpajjati no vikâle . . . a. ā. n' eva kâle āpajjati  
no vikâle. atthi paṭiggahitaṃ kâle kappati no vikâle . . .  
atthi paṭiggahitaṃ n' eva kâle kappati no vikâle. atth'  
āpatti paccantimesu janapadesu āpajjati no majjhimesu,  
a. ā. majjhimesu j. āp. no paccantimesu, a. ā. paccantimesu c'  
eva j. āp. majjhimesu ca, a. ā. n' eva paccantimesu j. āp. no  
majjhimesu. atthi paccantimesu janapadesu kappati no  
majjhimesu . . . atthi n' eva pacc. j. kappati no majjhimesu.  
atth' āpatti anto āpajjati no bahi . . . a. ā. n' eva anto  
āpajjati no bahi. atth' āpatti antosīmāya āpajjati no bahisī-  
māya . . . a. ā. n' eva antosīmāya āpajjati no bahisīmāya.  
atth' āpatti gāme āpajjati no araṇṇe . . . a. ā. n' eva gāme  
āpajjati no araṇṇe. catasso codanā vatthusandassanā āpatti-  
sandassanā saṃvāsapaṭikkhepo sāmīcipaṭikkhepo. cattāro  
pubbakicā. cattāro pattakallā. cattāri anaññapācittiyāni.  
catasso bhikkhusammutiyo. cattāri agatigamanāni chandā-  
gatim gacchati dosāgatim g. mohāgatim g. bhayāgatim  
gacchati. cattāri nāgatigamanāni na chandāgatim gacchati  
. . . na bhayāgatim gacchati. catūh' aṅgehi samannāgato  
alajjī bhikkhu saṃghaṃ bhindati chandāgatim gacchanto  
. . . bhayāgatim gacchanto. catūh' aṅgehi samannāgato  
pesalo bhikkhu bhinnaṃ saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ karoti na  
chandāgatim gacchanto . . . na bhayāgatim gacchanto.  
catūh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na pucchi-  
tabbo chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati.  
catūh' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā vinayo na pucchi-  
tabbo . . . catūh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo  
na vissajjetabbo . . . catūh' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhi-  
kkhunā vinayo na vissajjetabbo . . . catūh' aṅgehi samannā-  
gatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dātabbo . . . catūh' aṅgehi

samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhim vinayo na sākacchātabbo  
chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. atth'  
āpatti gilāno āpajjati no agilāno . . . atth' āpatti n' eva  
gilāno āpajjati no agilāno. cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkha-  
ṭhapanāni. cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭhapanāni.

catukkaraṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

sakavācāya, kāyena, pasutto ca, acittako,  
āpajjanto ca, kammena, vohārā caturo tathā,  
bhikkhūnam bhikkunūnaṃ ca, parikkhāro ca, sammukhā,  
ajāna-kāye, majjhe ca, vuṭṭhāti duvidhā tathā,  
paṭilābhena, codanā, parivāsā ca vuccati,  
mānattā, cārikā cāpi, sāmukkamsā, paṭiggahi,  
mahāvikaṭa-kammāni, puna kamma-vipattiyo,  
adhikaraṇā, dussilā ca, sobhaṇ'-āgantukena ca,  
gamiko, vatthunānattā, sabhāg', upajjhāyena ca,  
ācariyo, paccayā vā, duccaritam, sucaritam,  
ādiyanto, puggalo ca, arahā, āsanena ca,  
kāle ca, kappati c' eva, paccantime ca kappati,  
anto, anto ca sīmāya, gāme ca, codanāya ca,  
pubbakiccaṃ, pattakallam, anaññā, sammutiyā ca,  
agati nāgati c' eva, alajji, pesalena ca,  
pucchitabbā duve c' eva, vissajjeyya tathā duve,  
anuyogo ca, sākacchā, gilāno, ṭhapanena cā 'ti. ||4||

pañca āpattiyo. pañca āpattikkhandhā. pañca vinītavat-  
thūni. pañca kammāni ānantarikāni. pañca puggalā niyatā.  
pañca chedanakā āpattiyo. pañcah' ākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati.  
pañca āpattiyo musāvādapaccayā. pañcah' ākārehi kammaṃ  
na upeti, sayam vā kammaṃ na karoti, param vā na ajjhesati,  
chandam vā pārisuddhim vā na deti, kayiramāne kamme  
paṭikkosati, kate vā pana kamme adhammadiṭṭhi hoti. pañcah'  
ākārehi kammaṃ upeti, sayam vā kammaṃ karoti, param  
vā ajjhesati, chandam vā pārisuddhim vā deti, kayiramāne  
kamme na paṭikkosati, kate vā pana kamme dhammadiṭṭhi  
hoti. pañca piṇḍapātikassa bhikkhuno kappanti anāmanta-  
cāro gaṇabhojanam paramparabhojanam anadhiṭṭhānam  
avikappanā. pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅki-

taparisañkito hoti pāpabhikkhu pi akuppadhammo pi, vesiyāgocaro vā hoti vidhavāgocaro vā hoti thullakumārīgocaro vā hoti paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti bhikkhunīgocaro vā hoti. pañca telāni tilatelaṃ sāsapatelaṃ madhukatelaṃ eraṇḍakatelāṃ vasātelāṃ. pañca vasāni acchavasāṃ macchavasāṃ susukāvasāṃ sūkaravasāṃ gadrabhavasāṃ. pañca byasanāni nātibyasanāṃ bhogaby. rogaby. sīlaby. diṭṭhibyasanāṃ. pañca sampadā. nātisampadā bhogas. ārogyas. sīlas. diṭṭhisampadā. pañca nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo upajjhāyamhā, upajjhāyo pakkanto vā hoti vibbhanto vā kālaṃkato vā pakkhasaṃkanto vā, āpatti yeva pañcamī. pañca puggalā na upasampādetabbā addhānahīno aṅgahīno vatthuvipanno karaṇadukkatako aparipūro. pañca paṃsukūlāni sosānikāṃ pāpaṇikāṃ undurakkhāyitaṃ upacikakkhāyitaṃ aggidaḍḍhaṃ. aparāni pi pañca paṃsukūlāni gokhāyitaṃ ajikkhāyitaṃ thūpacivaraṃ ābhisekikaṃ gatapaṭiyāgataṃ. pañca avahārā theyyāvahāro pasayhāvahāro parikappāvahāro paṭicchannāvahāro kusāvahāro. pañca mahācorā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. pañca avissajjiyāni. pañca avebhaṅgiyāni. pañcāpattiyo kāyato samuṭṭhanti na vācato na cittato. pañcāpattiyo kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato. pañcāpattiyo desanāgāminiyo. pañca saṃghā. pañca pātimokkhuddesā. sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu vinayadhara pañcamena gaṇena upasampādetabbāṃ. pañcānisamsā kaṭhinatthāre. pañca kammāni. yāvatiyake pañca āpattiyo. pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti pārājikassa. pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti thullaccayassa. pañcah' āk. ad. ād. āpatti dukkaṭassa. pañca akappiyāni na paribhuñjitabbāni, adinnaṃ ca hoti, aviditaṃ ca hoti, akappiyaṃ ca h., apaṭiggahitaṃ ca h., akatātirittaṃ ca hoti. pañca kappiyāni paribhuñjitabbāni, dinnaṃ ca hoti . . . katātirittaṃ ca hoti. pañca dānāni apuññāni puññasammatāni lokassa majjadānaṃ samajjadānaṃ itthidānaṃ usabhadānaṃ citta-kammadānaṃ. pañca uppannā duppaṭiviniḍḍiyā, uppanno rāgo duppaṭiviniḍḍiyo, uppanno doṣo d., upp. moho d., uppannaṃ paṭibhānaṃ duppaṭiviniḍḍiyaṃ, uppannaṃ gamiya-cittaṃ duppaṭiviniḍḍiyaṃ. pañcānisamsā sammajjaniyā, saka-cittaṃ pasīdati, paracittaṃ pasīdati, devatā attamaṇā honti,



pāsādikasaṃvattanikaṃ kammaṃ upacinati, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. apare pi pañcānisamsā sammajjaniyā, sakacittam pasīdati . . . attamaṇā honti, satthu sāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, attano bhāsapariyantam na uggaṇhāti, parassa bhāsapariyantam na uggaṇhāti, attano bhāsapariyantam anuggahetvā parassa bhāsapariyantam anuggahetvā adhammena kāreti apaṭiññāya. pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, attano bhāsapariyantam uggaṇhāti, parassa bh. uggaṇhāti, attano bh. uggaṇhetti parassa bh. uggaṇhetti dhammena kāreti paṭiññāya. aparehi pi pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, āpattiṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā mūlaṃ na j., āpattisamudayaṃ na j., āpattinirodhaṃ na j., āpattinirodhagāminim paṭipadam na jānāti. pañcaḥ' aṅgehi sam. vin. paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, āpattiṃ jānāti . . . āpattinirodhagāminim paṭipadam jānāti. aparehi pi pañcaḥ' aṅgehi sam. vin. bālo tv eva s. g., adhikaraṇam na jānāti adhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ . . . adhikaraṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam na jānāti. pañcaḥ' aṅgehi . . . adhikaraṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam jānāti. aparehi pi pañcaḥ' aṅgehi sam. vin. bālo tv eva s. g., vatthum na jānāti, nidānaṃ na jānāti, paññattiṃ na jānāti, anupaññattiṃ na jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti. pañcaḥ' aṅgehi . . . anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti. aparehi pi pañcaḥ' aṅgehi sam. vin. bālo tv eva s. g., ñattiṃ na jānāti, ñattiyā karaṇam na jānāti, na pubbakusalo hoti, na aparakusalo hoti, akālaññū ca hoti. pañcaḥ' aṅgehi . . . aparakusalo hoti, kālaññū ca hoti. aparehi pi . . . āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesam āpattiṃ na jānāti, dutṭhullādutṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, ācariyaparamparā kho pan' assa na suggahitā hoti na sumanasikatā na sūpadhāritā. pañcaḥ' aṅgehi . . . ācariyaparamparā kho pan' assa suggahitā hoti sumanasikatā sūpadhāritā. aparehi pi . . . āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesam āpattiṃ na jānāti, dutṭhullādutṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ

na jânâti, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni na vitthârena svâgatâni honti na suvibhattâni na suppvattîni na suvinicchitâni suttaso anubyañjanaso. pañcah' aṅgehi . . . ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppvattîni suvinicchitâni suttaso anubyañjanaso. aparehi pi . . . âpattânâpattim na jânâti . . . dutṭhullâ-dutṭhullam âpattim na jânâti, adhikaraṇe ca na vinicchaya-kusalo hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi . . . adhikaraṇe ca vinicchaya-kusalo hoti. pañca âraññakâ, mandattâ momuhattâ âraññako hoti, pâpiccho icchâpakato âraññako hoti, ummâdâ cittakkhepâ âr. h., vaṇṇitam buddhehi buddhasâvakehîti âr. h., api ca appicchañ ñeva nissâya santutṭhiñ ñeva nissâya sallekhañ ñeva nissâya pavivekañ ñeva nissâya idamatṭhitañ ñeva nissâya âraññako hoti. pañca piṇḍapâtikâ — la — pañca paṃsukûlikâ, pañca rukkhamûlikâ, p. sosânikâ, p. abbhokâsikâ, p. tecivarikâ, p. sapadânacârikâ, p. nesajjikâ, p. yathâsanthatikâ, p. ekâsanikâ, p. khalupacchâbhattikâ, p. pattapiṇḍikâ, mandattâ momuhattâ pattapiṇḍiko hoti . . . idamatṭhitañ ñeva nissâya pattapiṇḍiko hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ nânissitena vatthabbam, uposatham na jânâti, uposathakammam na j., pâtimokkham na j., pâtimokkhuddesam na j., ûnapaṇcavasso hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ anissitena vatthabbam, uposatham jânâti . . . pañcavasso vâ hoti atirekapañcavasso vâ. aparehi pi p. a. sam. bh. nânissitena vatthabbam, pavâraṇam na jânâti, pavâraṇakammam na jânâti, pâtimokkham na jânâti, pâtimokkhuddesam na jânâti, ûnapaṇcavasso hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi sam. bh. anissitena vatthabbam . . . atirekapañcavasso vâ. aparehi pi p. a. sam. bh. nânissitena vatthabbam, âpattânâpattim na jânâti, lahukagarukam âpattim na jânâti, sâvasesânavaśesam âpattim na jânâti, dutṭhullâduttṭhullam âpattim na jânâti, ûnapaṇcavasso hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi sam. bh. anissitena vatthabbam . . . dutṭhullâduttṭhullam âpattim jânâti, pañcavasso vâ hoti atirekapañcavasso vâ. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatâya bhikkhuniyâ nânissitâya vatthabbam, uposatham na jânâti, uposathakammam na jânâti, pâtimokkham na j., pâtimokkhuddesam na jânâti, ûnapaṇcavassâ hoti. pañcah'

aṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā anissitāya vatthabbam  
 . . . atirekapañcavassā vā. aparehi pi pañcah' aṅgehi  
 samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā . . . (*the same paragraphs as  
 before, with reference to the Bhikkhunis instead of the Bhikkhus*)  
 . . . dutṭhullāduṭṭhullam āpattim jānāti, pañcavassā vā hoti  
 atirekapañcavassā vā. pañca ādīnavā apāsādike, attāpi attā-  
 nam upavadati, anuvijja pi viññū garahanti, pāpako kitti-  
 saddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā  
 param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upa-  
 pajjati. pañcānisamsā pāsādike, attāpi attānam na upavadati,  
 anuvijja pi viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugga-  
 cchati, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā  
 sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati. apare pi pañca ādīnavā  
 apāsādike, apasannā na pasīdanti, pasannānam ekaccānam  
 aññathattam hoti, satthu sāsanaṃ akataṃ hoti, pacchimā  
 janatā ditṭhānugatim nāpajjati, cittam assa na pasīdati.  
 pañcānisamsā pāsādike, apasannā pasīdanti, passannānam  
 bhiyyobhāvo hoti, satthu sāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā  
 ditṭhānugatim āpajjati, cittam assa pasīdati. pañca ādīnavā  
 kulūpake, anāmantacāre āpajjati, raho nisajjāya āpajjati,  
 paṭicchanne āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavā-  
 cāhi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasamkappabahulo ca  
 viharati. pañca ādīnavā kulūpakassa bhikkhuno, ativelam  
 kulesu samsatṭhassa viharato mātugāmassa abhiñhadassanaṃ,  
 dassane sati samsaggo, samsagge sati vissāso, vissāse sati  
 otāro, otinṇacittass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham anabhirato  
 vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati aññataraṃ vā samkiliṭṭhaṃ  
 āpattim āpajjissati sikkham vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati.  
 pañca bijajātāni mūlabijam khandhabijam phalubijam agga-  
 bijam bijabijaññā nēva pañcamam. pañcahi samanakappehi  
 phalam paribhuñjitabbam aggiparijitam satthaparijitam  
 nakhaparijitam abijam nivattabijaññā nēva pañcamam. pañca  
 visuddhiyo, nidānam uddisitivā avasesam sutena sāvetaṃnam,  
 ayam paṭhamā visuddhi; nidānam uddisitivā cattāri pārāji-  
 kāni uddisitivā avasesam sutena sāvetaṃnam, ayam dutiyā  
 visuddhi; nidānam uddisitivā cattāri pārājikāni udd. terassa  
 samghādisese udd. avasesam sutena sāvetaṃnam, ayam tatiyā  
 visuddhi; nid. udd. cattāri pār. udd. ter. samgh. udd. dve

aniyate udd. avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbam, ayaṃ catutthâ visuddhi; vitthâren' eva pañcamî. aparâpi pañca visuddhiyo, suddheso pârisuddhiuposatho adhiṭṭhânuposatho pavâraṇâ sâmaggiuposatho yeva pañcamo. pañcânisaṃsâ vinayadhare, attano sîlakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito, kukkucapakatânaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti, visârado saṃghamaṃjhe voharati, paccatthike saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhâti, saddhammatṭhitiyâ paṭipanno hoti. pañca adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. pañca dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni.

pañcakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ :

âpatti, âpattikkhandhâ, vinî't'-ânantarena ca,  
puggalâ, chedanâ c' eva, âpajjati ca, paccayâ, |  
na upeti, upeti ca, kappant', ussâṅki, telaṇi ca,  
vasaṃ, byasaṇaṃ, saṃpadâ, passaddhi, puggalena ca, |  
sosâni, gokhâyitaṇi ca, theyyaṃ, coro ca vuccati,  
avissajji, avebhaṅgi, kâyanto, kâyavâcato, |  
desanâ, saṃghaṃ, uddesaṃ, paccanti, kathinena ca,  
kammâni, yâvatatiyaṃ, pâraṅjika-thulla-dukkataṃ, |  
akappiyaṃ, kappiyaṇi ca, apuññâ, duvinodayâ,  
sammaṃjani, apare ca, bhâsaṃ, âpattim eva ca, |  
adhikaraṇaṃ, vatthum, ñatti, âpatti, ubhayaṇi ca,  
lahukathamakâ ete : kaṇhasukkâ vijânatha, |  
araññaṃ, piṇḍapâtaṇi ca, paṃsu-rukka-sosânikâ,  
abbhokâse, cîvaraṇi ca, sapadâno, nesajjiko, |  
santhati-khalupacchâpi, pattapiṇḍakaṃ eva ca,  
uposathaṃ, pavâraṇaṃ, âpattânâpattim pi ca,  
kaṇhasukkapadâ ete bhikkhunînaṃ pi te tathâ, |  
apâsâdika-pâsâdi, tath' eva apare duve,  
kulûpake, ativelaṃ, bîjaṃ, samaṇakappi ca, |  
visuddhi, apare c' eva, vinay'-âdhammikenâ ca,  
dhammikâ ca tathâ vuttâ : niṭṭhitâ subhapañcaka' ti. || 5 ||

cha agâravâ. cha gâravâ. cha vinîtavatthûni. cha sâ-  
miciyo. cha âpattisamutthânâ. cha chedanakâ âpattiyo.  
chah' âkârehi âpattim âpajjati. chânisaṃsâ vinayadbare.  
cha paramâni. chârattaṃ ticivarena vippavasitabbam. cha

cīvarāni. cha rajanāni. cha āpattiyo kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato. cha āpattiyo vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na kāyato. cha āpattiyo kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. cha kammāni. cha vivādamūlāni. cha anuvādamūlāni. dīghaso cha vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā. tiriyaṃ cha vidatthiyo. cha nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo ācariyamhā. cha nhāne anupaññattiyo. vippakatacīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati. vippakatacīvaraṃ samādāya pakkamati. chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbam nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo . . . (=Mahāvagga I. 37. 2) . . . atirekadasavasso vā. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbam . . . (Mahāv. I. 37. 4) . . . atirekadasavasso vā. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena . . . (Mahāv. I. 37. 6) . . . atirekadasavasso vā. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena . . . (Mahāv. I. 37. 8) . . . atirekadasavasso vā. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena . . . (Mahāv. I. 37. 10) . . . atirekadasavasso vā. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena . . . (Mahāv. I. 37. 12) . . . atirekadasavasso vā. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena . . . (Mahāv. I. 37. 14) . . . atirekadasavasso vā. cha adbhammikāni pātimokkhatapanāni. cha dhammikāni pātimokkhatapanānīti.

chakkam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

agāravā, gāravā ca, vinītā, sāmici pi ca,  
 samuṭṭhānā, chedanā o' eva, ākār', ānisamsena ca,|  
 paramāni ca, chāratam, cīvaraṃ, rajanāni cha,  
 kāyato cittato chāpi, vācato cittato pi cha,|  
 kāyavācā cittato ca, kamma-vivādam eva ca,  
 anuvādā, dīghaso ca, tiriyaṃ, nissayena ca,|  
 anupaññatti, ādāya, samādāya tath' eva ca,  
 asekhe, samādapetā, saddho, adhisīlena ca,  
 gilān'-ābhisamācāri, āpatt'-ādhamma-dhammikā 'ti. ||6||

sattāpattiyo. sattāpattikkhandhā. satta vinītavatthūni.  
 satta sāmiciyo. satta adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. satta  
 dhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. sattannam anāpatti sattāhaka-  
 raṇiyena gantum. sattānisamsā vinayadhare. satta para-

māni. sattame aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. satta samathā. satta kammāni. satta āmakadhañṇāni. tiriyaṃ satt' antarā. gaṇabhojane satta anupaññattiyo. bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaparamaṃ sannidhikāraṃ paribhuñjitaḥ. katacivaraṃ ādāya pakkamati. katacivaraṃ samādāya pakkamati. bhikkhussa na hoti āpatti daṭṭhabbā. bhikkhussa hoti āpatti daṭṭhabbā. bhikkhussa hoti āpatti paṭikātabbā. satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. satta dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti, āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āp. j., garukaṃ āp. j., sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvaraṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno apumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalaḥ akasiraḥ, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavañ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . garukaṃ āp. j., bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . garukaṃ āp. j., ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhaṇi vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppvattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaṃ, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . garukaṃ āp. j., anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati seyyath' idaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . (Suttavibh. Pār. I. 1. 6) . . . iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena satte passati cavamāne . . . (Suttav. Pār. I. 1. 7, *reading* pajānāti *instead of* pajānāmi) . . . satte passatī cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānañ ca khayā . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . (*here and in the following*

*paragraphs read vinayadharo sobhati instead of vinayadharo hoti.) . . . garukam āp. j., silavā hoti — la — samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' āngehi . . . garukam āp. j., bahussuto hoti — la — diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā, catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' āngehi . . . garukam āp. j., ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni . . . anubyañjanaso, catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' āngehi . . . garukam āp. j., anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati seyyath' idam . . . iti sākāram sauddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavam . . . upasampajja viharati. satta asaddhammā, assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī h., appassuto h., kusīto h., mutṭhassati h., duppañño hoti. satta saddhammā, saddho hoti, hirimā h., ottappī h., bahussuto h., āradhaviṛiyo h., upatṭhitasati h., paññavā hotīti.*

sattakam nīṭṭhitam. tass' uddānam:

āpatti, āpattikkhandhā, vinīṭā, sāmīci pi ca,  
adhammikā, dhammikā ca, anāpatti ca sattaham,  
ānisamsā, paramāni, aruṇa-samathena ca,  
kammā, āmakadhaññā ca, tiriyam, gaṇabhojane,  
sattāhaparamam, ādāya, samādāya tath' eva ca,  
na hoti, hoti, hoti ca, adhammā, dhammikāni ca,  
cattāro vinayadharā, catubhikkhū ca sobhaṇe,  
satta c' eva asaddhammā, satta saddhammā desitā 'ti. ||7||

atṭhānisamse sampassamānena na so bhikkhu āpattiyā adassane ukkhipitabbo. atṭhānisamse sampassamānena paresam pi saddhāya sā āpatti desetabbā. atṭha yāvattatīyakā. atṭhah' ākārehi kulāni dūseti. atṭha mātikā cīvarassa uppādāya. atṭha mātikā, kathinassa ubbhārāya. atṭha pānāni. atṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṇaṇa Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. atṭha lokadhammā. atṭha garudhammā. atṭha pāṭidesaniyā. atṭhaṇṇiko musā-

vâdo. atthā uposathaṅgāni. atthā dūteyyaṅgāni. atthā titthiyavattāni. atthā acchāriyā abbhutā dhammā mahāsamudde. atthā acchāriyā abbhutā dhammā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye. atthā anatirittā. atthā atirittā. atthā aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. atthā pārājikā. atthāmaṃ vatthum paripūrenti nāsetabbā. atthāmaṃ vatthum paripūrentiyā desitaṃ pi adesitaṃ hoti. atthavācikā upasampadā. atthānaṃ paccutthātabbā. atthānaṃ āsanaṃ dātābbaṃ. upāsikā atthā varāni yāci. atthah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammannitabbo. atthānisamsā vinayadhare. atthā paramāni. tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhunā atthasu dhammesu sammāvattitabbā. atthā adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. atthā dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

atthakam nitthitaṃ. tass' uddānaṃ :

na so bhikkhu, paresaṃ pi, yāvatatiyaṃ, dūsanā, mātikā, kaṭhinubbhārā, pānā, abhibhūtena ca, | lokadhammā, garudhammā, pāṭidesaniyā, musā, uposathā ca, dūtaṅgā, titthikā, samudde pi ca, | abbhutā, anatirittā, atirittā, nissaggiyaṃ, pārājik', atthāmaṃ vatthum, adesit', upasampadā, | paccutthān'-āsanaṃ o' eva, varam, ovādakena ca, ānisamsā, paramāni, atthadhammesu vattanā, adhammikā, dhammikā ca : atthakā suppakāsiṭṭi' ti. || 8 ||

nava āghātavattāni. nava āghātapaṭivīnaya. nava vinīta-vattāni. nava paṭhamāpattikā. navahi saṃgho bhijjati. nava paṇṭabhojanāni. navamaṃsehi dukkaṭaṃ. nava pātimokkhuddesā. nava paramāni. nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā. nava vidhamānā. nava cīvarāni adhiṭṭhātabbāni. nava cīvarāni na vikappetabbāni. dīghaso nava vidatthiyo sugata-vidatthiyyā. nava adhammikāni dānāni. nava adhammikā paṭiggahā. nava adhammikā paribhogā. tīṇi dhammikāni dānāni. tayo dhammikā paṭiggahā. tayo dhammikā paribhogā. nava adhammikā saṇṇattiyo. nava dhammikā saṇṇattiyo. adhammakamme dve navakāni. dhammakamme



dve navakāni. nava adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.  
nava dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānīti.

navakaṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

āghātavatthūni, vinayā, vinītā, paṭhamena ca,  
bhijjati ca, paṇītañ ca, maṃs', uddesa-paramāni ca.|  
taṇhā, mānā, adhiṭṭhānā, vikappe ca, vidatthiyo,  
dānā, paṭiggahā, bhogā, tividhā puna dhammikā,|  
adhammam, dhammasaññatti, duve dve navakāni ca,  
pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni ca adhammikā dhammikāni ca  
'ti. ||9||

dasa āghātavatthūni. dasa āghātaṭṭhavinayā. dasa vinī-  
tavatthūni. dasavatthukā micchādhiṭṭhi. dasavatthukā sam-  
mādhīṭṭhi. dasa antaggāhikā diṭṭhi. dasa micchattā. dasa  
sammattā. dasa akusalakammaṭṭhā. dasa kusalakamma-  
ṭṭhā. dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. dasa dhammikā salā-  
kagāhā. sāmānerānam dasa sikkhāpadāni. dasah' aṅgehi  
samannāgato sāmānero nāsetabbo. dasah' aṅgehi samannā-  
gato vinayadharo bālo tv eva saṃkham gacchati, attano bhā-  
sapariyantam na uggaṇhāti, parassa bhāsapariyantam na  
uggaṇhāti, attano bhāsapariyantam anuggahetvā parassa  
bhāsapariyantam anuggahetvā adhammena kāreti apaṭiññāya,  
āpattim na jānāti, āpattiyā mūlam na jānāti, āpattisamuda-  
yam na j., āpattinirodham na j., āpattinirodhagāminim  
paṭipadam na jānāti. dasah' aṅgehi samannāgato vinaya-  
dharo paṇḍito tv eva saṃkham gacchati, attano bhāsapari-  
yantam uggaṇhāti, parassa bh. ugg., attano bh. uggahetvā  
parassa bh. uggahetvā dhammena kāreti paṭiññāya, āpattim  
jānāti . . . āpattinirodhagāminim paṭipadam jānāti. aparehi  
pi dasah' aṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tv eva  
saṃkham gacchati, adhikaraṇam na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa  
mūlam na j., adhikaraṇasamudayam na j., adhikaraṇani-  
rodham na j., adhikaraṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam na j.,  
vatthum na j., nidānam na j., paññattim na j., anupaññattim  
na j., anusandhivacanapatham na jānāti. dasah' aṅgehi sam-  
vin. paṇḍito tv eva saṃkham gacchati, adhikaraṇam jānāti  
. . . anusandhivacanapatham jānāti. aparehi pi dasah' aṅgehi

sam. vin. bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, ñattim na jânâti, ñattiyâ karaṇaṃ na j., na pubbakusalo hoti, na aparakusalo hoti, akâlaññû ca hoti, âpattânâpattim na jânâti, lahukagarukam âpattim na j., sâvasesânavasesam âpattim na j., dutṭhullâduttṭhullam âpattim na j., âcariyaparamparâ kho pan' assa na suggahitâ hoti na sumanasikatâ na sūpadhâritâ. dasah' aṅgehi sam. vin. paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, ñattim jânâti . . . kâlaññû ca hoti . . . âcariyaparamparâ kho pan' assa suggahitâ hoti sumanasikatâ sūpadhâritâ. aparehi pi dasah' aṅgehi sam. vin. bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, âpattânâpattim na j., lahukagarukam âp. na j., sâvasesânavasesam âp. na j., dutṭhullâduttṭhullam âp. na jânâti, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena na svâgatâni honti . . . anubyañjanaso, âpattânâpattim nu j., lahukagarukam âp. na j., sâvasesânavasesam âp. na j., dutṭhullâduttṭhullam âp. na j., adhikaraṇe na ca vinicchayakusalo hoti. dasah' aṅgehi sam. vin. paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, âpattânâpattim jânâti . . . adhikaraṇe ca vinicchayakusalo hoti. dasah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu ubbâhikâya sammannitabbo. dasa atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattam. dasa âdînavâ rājantepurappavesane. dasa dânavatthûni. dasa ratanâni. dasavaggo bhikkhusamgho. dasavaggena gaṇena upasampâdetabbam. dasa paṃsukûlâni. dasa cîvaradhâraṇâ. dasâhaparamam atirekacîvaraṃ dhâretabbam. dasa sukkâni. dasa itthiyo. dasa bhariyâyo. Vesâliyâ dasa vatthûni dîpenti. dasa puggalâ avandiyâ. dasa akkosavatthûni. dasah' âkârehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati. dasa senâsanâni. dasa varâni yâcimsu. dasa adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. dasa dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. dasânisamsâ yâguyâ. dasa maṃsâ akappiyâ. dasa paramâni. dasavassena bhikkhunâ byattena paṭibalena pabbâjetabbam upasampâdetabbam nissayo dâtabbo sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. dasavassâya bhikkhuniyâ byattâya paṭibalâya pabbâjetabbam . . . sâmaṇerî upaṭṭhâpetabbâ. dasavassâya bhikkhuniyâ byattâya paṭibalâya vutṭhâpanasammuti sâditabbâ. dasavassâya gihigatâya sikkhâ dâtabbâ 'ti.

dasakam nitṭhitam. tass' uddânam :

āghātaṃ, vinayaṃ, vatthu, micchā, sammā ca, antagā,  
micchattā c' eva, sammattā, akusalā, kusalāpi ca,|  
salākā adhamma-dhammā ca, sâmaṇerā ca nâsanā,  
bhās'-ādhikaraṇaṃ c' eva, ñatti lahukam eva ca,|  
lahukā garukā ete : kaṇhasukkā vijānātha,  
ubbāhikā ca, sikkhā ca, antepurā ca, vatthūni,|  
ratana-dasavaggo ca, tath' eva upasampadā,  
paṃsukūla-dhāraṇā ca, dasāha-sukka-itthiyo,|  
bhariyā, dasa vatthūni, avandiy', akkosena ca,  
pesuññā c' eva, senā ca, varāni ca, adhammikā,|  
dhammikā, yāgu, maṃsā ca, paramā, bhikkhu-bhi-  
kkhuni,  
vutthāpanā, gihigatā : dasakā suppakāsītā 'ti. ||10||

ekādasa puggalā anupasampannā na upasampādetabbā  
upasampannā nāsetabbā. ekādasa pādukā akappiyā. ekā-  
dasa pattā akappiyā. ekādasa cīvarāni akappiyāni. ekādasa  
yāvatatīyakā. bhikkhunīnaṃ ekādasa antarāyikā dhammā  
pucchitabbā. ekādasa cīvarāni adhiṭṭhātābbaṇi. ekādasa  
cīvarāni na vikappetabbāni. ekādase aruṇapuggamane nissaggi-  
yaṃ hoti. ekādasa gaṇṭhikā kappiyā. ekādasa vidhā kappiyā.  
ekādasa pathaviyo akappiyā. ekādasa pathaviyo kappiyā. ekā-  
dasa nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo. ekādasa puggalā avandiyā.  
ekādasa paramāni. ekādasa varāni yāciṃsu. ekādasa sīmā-  
dosā. akkosakaparibhāsake puggale ekādasādīnavā pāṭikañkhā.  
mettāya cetovīnuttīyā āsevītāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yāni-  
kāyā vatthukātāya anuṭṭhitāya paricītāya susamāradhāya  
ekādasānisamsā pāṭikañkhā, sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭi-  
bujjhati, na pāpakam supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti,  
amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, n' assa aggi vā  
visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati, tuvaṭaṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati,  
mukhavaṇṇo vipasīdati, asammūlho kālāṃ karoti uttarīṃ  
appaṭivijjhanto, brahmalokūpago hoti. mettāya cetovīnuttīyā  
āsevītāya bhāvitāya . . . susamāradhāya ime ekādasāni-  
samsā pāṭikañkhā 'ti.

ekādasakam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānaṃ :

nāsetabbā, pādukā ca, pattā ca, cīvarāni ca,  
tatiyā, pucchitabbā ca, adhiṭṭhāna-vikappanā,|

aruṇā, gaṇṭhikā, vidhā, akappiyā ca, kappiyaṃ,  
 nissay'-āvandiyā c' eva, paramāṇi, varāṇi ca,  
 sīmādosā ca, akkosā, mettāy' ekādasā katā 'ti. ||11||

Ekuttarakam nitṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

ekakā ca, dukā c' eva, tikā ca, catu-pañcakā,  
 cha, satt'-aṭṭhā, navakā ca, dasa, ekādasāni ca,  
 hitāya sabbasattānaṃ nātadhammena tādinaṃ  
 ekuttarikā vimalā mahāvīrena desitā 'ti.|

## VII.

Uposathakammassa ko ādi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosānaṃ. pavāraṇākammassa ko ādi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosānaṃ. tajjanīyakammassa . . . nissayakammassa, pabbājanīyakammassa, paṭisāraṇīyakammassa, ukkhepanīyakammassa, parivāsadānassa, mūlāya paṭikassanāya, mānattadānassa abbhānassa, upasampadākammassa ko ādi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosānaṃ, tajjanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā ko ādi . . . nissayakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā . . . pabbājanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā . . . paṭisāraṇīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā . . . ukkhepanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā . . . sativinayassa . . . amūlḥhavinayassa . . . tassapāpiyyasikāya . . . tiṇavatthārakassa . . . bhikkhunovādakasammutiyā . . . ticivarena avippavāsasammutiyā . . . santhatasammutiyā . . . rūpiyachaddakasammutiyā . . . sātīyagāhāpakasammutiyā . . . pattagāhāpakasammutiyā . . . daṇḍasammutiyā . . . sikkāsammutiyā . . . daṇḍasikkāsammutiyā ko ādi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosānaṃ.

uposathakammassa ko ādi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosānaṃ ti, uposathakammassa sāmaggī ādi kiriyā majjhe niṭṭhānaṃ pariyosānaṃ. pavāraṇākammassa ko ādi . . . pavāraṇākammassa sāmaggī ādi kiriyā majjhe niṭṭhānaṃ pariyosānaṃ. tajjanīyakammassa ko ādi . . . tajjanīyakammassa vatthu ca puggalo ca ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ. nissayakammassa — pa — pabbājanīyakammassa, paṭisāraṇīyakammassa, ukkhepanīyakammassa, parivāsadānassa, mūlāya paṭikassanāya, mānattadānassa, abbhānassa ko ādi . . . abbhānassa vatthu ca puggalo ca ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ. upasampadākammassa ko ādi . . . upasampadākammassa puggalo ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ. tajjanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā ko ādi . . . tajj. paṭ. sammāvattanā ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ. nissayakammassa — pa — pabbājanīyakammassa, paṭisāraṇīyakammassa, ukkhepanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā ko ādi . . . ukkhep. paṭ. sammāvattanā ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ. sativinayassa ko

âdi . . . sativinayassa vatthu ca puggalo ca âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânam. amûlḥavinayassa, tassapâpiyya-sikâya, tiṇavatthâarakassa, bhikkhunovâdakasammutiya . . . , . . . daṇḍasikkâsammutiya ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânan ti, daṇḍasikkâsammutiya vatthu ca puggalo ca âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânam. ||1||

dasa atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññattam, saṃghasutṭhutaṃ saṃghaphâsutâya dumaṅkûnam puggalânam niggaḥâya pesalânam bhikkhûnam phâsu-vihârâya ditṭhadhammikânam âsavânam saṃvarâya samparâ-yikânam âsavânam paṭighâtâya appasannânam pasâdâya pasannânam bhiyyobhâvâya saddhammatṭhitiya vinayâ-nuggahâya.

yaṃ saṃghasutṭhu taṃ saṃghaphâsu. yaṃ saṃghaphâsu taṃ dumaṅkûnam puggalânam niggaḥâya. yaṃ dumaṅkûnam puggalânam niggaḥâya taṃ pesalânam bhikkhûnam phâsuvihârâya . . . yaṃ saddhammatṭhitiya taṃ vinayâ-nuggahâya.

yaṃ saṃghasutṭhu taṃ saṃghaphâsu. yaṃ saṃghasutṭhu taṃ dumaṅkûnam puggalânam niggaḥâya . . . yaṃ saṃghasutṭhu taṃ vinayânuggahâya.

yaṃ saṃghaphâsu taṃ dumaṅkûnam puggalânam niggaḥâya . . . yaṃ saṃghaphâsu taṃ vinayânuggahâya. yaṃ saṃghaphâsu taṃ saṃghasutṭhu.

.....  
yaṃ vinayânuggahâya taṃ saṃghasutṭhu . . . yaṃ vinayânuggahâya taṃ saddhammatṭhitiya 'ti.

atthasataṃ dhammasataṃ dve ca niruttisatâni  
cattâri ñâpasatâni atthavasepakaraṇe 'ti.

atthavasepakaraṇam nitṭhitam. ||2||

MAHÂVAGGAṂ NITṬHITAṂ.

tass' uddânam :

paṭhamam atṭha pucchâya, paccayesu pun' atṭha ca :  
bhikkhûnam soḷasâ ete bhikkhunînaṃ ca soḷasa. |

peyyâla-antarabhedâ, ekuttarikam eva ca,  
pavâraṇ'-atthavasikâ : Mahâvaggassa saṃgaho 'ti. |

## VIII.

Ekamsam cīvaram katvā paggaṇhitvāna añjalim  
āsimśamānarūpo va kissa tvam idham āgato.|

dvīsu vinayesu paññattā uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu  
kati te sikkhāpadā honti katīsu nāgaresu paññattā.

bhaddako te ummaṅgo, yoniso paripucchasi.  
taggha te aham akkhissam yathāpi kusalo tathā.|

dvīsu vinayesu paññattā uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu  
addhuddhasatāni te honti sattasu nāgaresu paññattā.

katamesu sattasu nāgaresu paññattā, iṅgha me taṃ byākaraṇaṃ,  
taṃ vacanapathaṃ nisāmayitvā paṭipajjema, hitāya  
5 no siyā.

Vesāliyā Rājagahe Sāvattthiyā ca Ālaviyā Kosambiyā ca  
Sakkesu Bhaggesu o'eva paññattā.

- kati Vesāliyā paññattā, kati Rājagahe katā,  
Sāvattthiyā kati honti, kati Ālaviyā tathā,|  
kati Kosambiyā paññattā, kati Sakkesu vuccanti,  
kati Bhaggesu paññattā : taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito.|  
dasa Vesāliyā paññattā, ekavīsaṃ Rājagahe katā,  
10 chaūnatīni satāni sabbe Sāvattthiyā katā,|  
cha Ālaviyā paññattā, atṭha Kosambiyā katā,  
atṭha Sakkesu vuccanti, tayo Bhaggesu paññattā.|  
ye Vesāliyā paññattā te suṇohi yathātatham.|  
methuna-viggaha-uttari atirekañ ca kālakaṃ |  
bhūtaṃ paraṃparābhataṃ dantaṇṇena acelako  
bhikkhunīsu ca akkoso : das' ete Vesāliyā katā.|  
ye Rājagahe paññattā te suṇohi yathātatham.  
15 adinnādānaṃ Rājagahe dve anuddhamśanāpi ca |  
dve pi ca bhedā antaravāsakaṃ rūpiyaṃ suttaṃ ujjhā-  
panena ca

pācītapīṇḍaṃ gaṇabhojanaṃ vikāle ca cārittaṃ nahānaṃ  
ūnavāsati |

oīvaraṃ datvā vośāsanti : ete Rājagahe katā.  
giraggacariyā tath' eva chandadānena ekavāsati. |  
ye Sāvattthiyā paññattā te suṇohi yathātatham :  
pārājikāni cattāri, saṃghādisesā bhavanti soḷasa, |  
aniyatā ca dve honti, nissaggiyā catuvāsati,  
chapaññāsasatañ c' eva khuddakāni pavuccanti, |  
dasa gārayhā, dvesattati sekhiyā :

- 20 cha ūnatīni satāni sabbe Sāvattthiyā katā. |  
ye Ālaviyā paññattā te suṇohi yathātatham.  
kuṭi-kosiya-seyyā ca khaṇane gaccha devate  
sappānakañ ca siñcanti : cha ete Ālaviyā katā. |  
ye Kosambiyā paññattā te suṇohi yathātatham.  
mahāvihāro dovacassaṃ aññaṃ dvāraṃ surāya ca  
anādariyaṃ sahadhammo ca payopānena atṭhamam, |  
ye Sakkesu paññattā te suṇohi yathātatham.  
eḷakalomāni patto ca ovādo c' eva bhesajjaṃ |  
sūci āraññaṃ c' eva : cha ete Kāpilavatthave.  
udake suddhiyā ovādo bhikkhuniṣu pavuccanti. |  
ye Bhāggesu paññattā te suṇohi yathātatham.
- 25 samādahitvā visibbenti sāmisenā sasitthakam. |  
pārājikāni cattāri saṃghādisesāni bhavanti satta  
nissaggiyāni atṭha dvattimsa khuddakā |  
dve gārayhā tayo sekhiyā chapaññāsa  
chasa nagaresu paññattā buddhenādiccabandhunā. |  
chaūnatīni satāni sabbe Sāvattthiyā katā Gotamena  
ā. ||1||

yaṃ tvaṃ apucchimbhā akittayī no, taṃ taṃ byākataṃ  
anaññathā.

aññaṃ taṃ pucchāmi taṃ iṅgha brūhi : garukaṃ  
lahukañ cāpi

sāvasesaṃ anavasesaṃ dutṭhullañ ca adutṭhullaṃ ye ca  
yāvatatīyakā |

sādhāraṇaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ vipattiyo ca yehi samatthehi  
sammanti ca :

sabbāni p' etāni viyākarohi, handa vākyam suṇoma te. |



ekatimsā ye garukā atṭh' ettha anavasesā.

ye garukā te duṭṭhullā, ye duṭṭhullā sā sīlavipatti.|

pārājikaṃ saṃghādiseso sīlavipattīti vuccati.|

thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ

5 dubbhāsitaṃ yo cāyaṃ akkosati hassādhippāyo : ayaṃ sā  
ācāravipatti sammataḥ.|

viparītadiṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti asaddhammehi purakkhatā,

abbhācikkhanti sambuddhaṃ duppaññā mohapārutā :

ayaṃ sā diṭṭhivipatti sammataḥ.|

Ājīvaḥetu ājīvakāraṇā pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhū-  
taṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, ājīvaḥetu ājīvakāraṇā  
sañcarittaṃ samāpajjati, ājīvaḥetu ājīvakāraṇā yo te vihāre  
vasati so bhikkhu arahā 'ti bhaṇati, ājīvaḥetu ājīvakāraṇā  
bhikkhu paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati,  
ājīvaḥetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhunī paṇītabhojanāni attano  
atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, ājīvaḥetu ājīvakāraṇā sūpaṃ  
vā odanaṃ vā agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati :  
ayaṃ sā ājīvavipatti sammataḥ.

ekādasa yāvatatīyakā, te suṇohi yathātatham :

ukkhittānuvattakā atṭha yāvatatīyakā,

Ariṭṭho Caṇḍakālī ca ime te yāvatatīyakā.|

kati chedanakāni. kati bhedanakāni. kati uddālanakāni.

kati anaññāpācittiyāni. kati bhikkhusammutiyo. k. sāmīciyo.

k. paramāni. k. jānaṃ ti paññattā buddhenādiccābandhunā.

cha chedanakāni. ekaṃ bhedanakam. ekaṃ uddālanakam.

cattāri anaññāpācittiyāni. catasso bhikkhusammutiyo. satta

sāmīciyo. cuddasa paramāni. soḷasa jānaṃ ti paññattā

10 buddhenādiccābandhunā.

vīsaṃ dve satāni bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadāni uddesaṃ

āgacchanti uposathesu, tīṇi satāni cattāri bhikkhūnānaṃ

sikkhāpadāni uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu.

chacattārīsa bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā,

satam timsā ca bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā.|

satam sattati cha c' eva ubhinnaṃ asādhāraṇā,

satam sattati cattāri ubhinnaṃ samasikkhātā.|

vīsaṃ dve satāni bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadāni uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu, te suṇohi yathātatham.

pārājikāni cattāri, saṃghādisesāni bhavanti terasa, aniyatāni dve honti, nissaggiyāni tiṃs' eva, dvenavuti ca khuddakā,  
15 cattāro pāṭidesaniyā, pañcasattati sekhiyā :

vīsaṃ dve satāni c' ime honti bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadāni uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu.

tīṇi satāni cattāri bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu, te suṇohi yathātatham.

pārājikāni aṭṭha, saṃghādisesāni bhavanti sattarasa, nissaggiyāni tiṃs' eva, satam saṭṭhi ca cha c' eva khuddakāni pavuccanti, aṭṭha pāṭidesaniyā, pañcasattati sekhiyā :

tīṇi satāni cattāri c' ime honti bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu.

chacattārīsa bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīhi asādhāraṇā, te suṇo-  
20. hi yathātatham.

cha saṃghādisesā dveanīyatehi aṭṭha, nissaggiyāni dvādasa: tehi te honti vīsati. dvevīsati khuddakā, cattāro pāṭidesaniyā :

chacattārīsa c' ime honti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīhi asādhāraṇā.

satam tiṃsā bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā, te suṇohi yathātatham.

pārājikāni cattāri, saṃghamhā dasa nissare, nissaggiyāni dvādasa, channavuti ca khuddakā, aṭṭha pāṭidesaniyā.

25 satam tiṃsā c' ime honti bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā.

satam sattati cha c' eva ubhinnaṃ asādhāraṇā, te suṇohi yathātatham.

pārājikāni cattāri, saṃghādisesāni bhavanti soḷasa, aniyatāni dve honti, nissaggiyā catuvīsati, satam aṭṭhārasā c' eva khuddakāni pavuccanti, dvādasa pāṭidesaniyā :

satam sattati cha c' ev' ime honti ubhinnaṃ asādhāraṇā.

satam sattati cattāri ubhinnaṃ samasikkhātā, te suṇohi yathātatham.

pārājikāni cattāri, saṃghādisesāni bhavanti satta, nissaggiyāni aṭṭhārasa, samasattati khuddakā, pañcasattati  
30 sekhiyā :

satam sattati cattāri c' ime honti ubhinnaṃ samasikkhātā.

atth' eva pārājikā ye durāsadā tālavatthusamûpamā :  
paṇḍupalāso puthusilā sisacchinno va so naro  
tālo va matthakacchinno, avirûlhi bhavanti te. |

tevīsaṃ saṃghādisesā dve aniyatā dve cattārīsa nissaggiyā  
atthāsītisatam pācittiyā dvādasa pāṭidesaniyā pañcasattati  
sekkhiyā tīhi samathehi sammanti

sammukhā 'va paṭiññāya tiṇavatthārakena ca. |  
dve uposathā dve pavāraṇā cattāri kammāni jinena  
desitā. |

pañc' evā uddesā caturo bhavanti anaññathā, āpatti-  
kkhandhā ca bhavanti satta.

35 adhikaraṇāni cattāri sattahi samathehi sammanti dvīhi  
catûhi tīhi kiccaṃ ekena sammanti. |

pārājikan ti yaṃ vuttam tam suṇohi yathâtatham.  
cuto 'paraddho bhaṭṭho ca saddhammehi niraṃkato,  
saṃvāso ca taḥim n' atthi : ten' etam iti vuccati. |  
saṃghādiseso 'ti yaṃ vuttam tam suṇohi yathâtatham.  
saṃgho 'va deti parivāsaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati mānattam  
deti abbheti : ten' etam iti vuccati. |

aniyato ti yaṃ vuttam tam suṇohi yathâtatham.  
aniyato na niyato anekamsikatam padam  
tiṇṇam aññataram ṭhānam aniyato 'ti pavuccati. |  
thullaccayan ti yaṃ vuttam tam suṇohi yathâtatham.  
ekassa mûle yo deseti yo ca tam paṭigaṇhati  
accayo tena samo n' atthi : ten' etam iti vuccati. |  
nissaggiyan ti yaṃ vuttam tam suṇohi yathâtatham.  
saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe ekakass' eva ekato

40 nissajjivāna deseti : ten' etam iti vuccati. |  
pācittiyan ti yaṃ vuttam tam suṇohi yathâtatham.  
pāteti kusalam dhammam, ariyamaggaṃ aparajjhati,  
cittasammohanam ṭhānam : ten' etam iti vuccati. |  
pāṭidesaniyan ti yaṃ vuttam tam suṇohi yathâtatham.  
bhikkhu aññâtako santo kicchā laddham yaṃ bhojanam  
sāmam gahetvā bhuñjeyya : gārayhan ti pavuccati. |  
nimantanāsu bhuñjantam chaṇḍāya vosāsatī tattha  
bhikkhunī;  
anivāretvā taḥim bhuñje : gārayhan ti pavuccati. |

saddhācittam kulam gantvā appabhogam anālhiyam  
agilāno tahiṃ bhuñje : gārayhan ti pavuccati.|

yo ce araṇṇe viharanto sāsāṇke sabhayānake

45 aviditam tahiṃ bhuñje : gārayhan ti pavuccati.|

bhikkhunī aṇṇātikā santā yaṃ paresam mamāyitam

sappiṃ telam madhum phāṇitam maccha-mamsam atho

khīram dadhiṃ sayam viññāpeyya bhikkhunī

gārayhappattā sugatassa sāsane.|

dukkaṭan ti yaṃ vuttam taṃ suṇohi yathātatham.

aparaddham viraddhañ ca khalitam yañ ca dukkaṭam,|

yaṃ manusso kare pāpam āvi vā yadi vā raho,

dukkaṭan ti pavedenti : ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|

dubbhāsitan ti yaṃ vuttam taṃ suṇohi yathātatham.

dubbhāsitam durābhaṭṭham saṃkiliṭṭhañ ca yaṃ padaṃ

yaṃ ca viññū garahanti, ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|

sekhiyan ti yaṃ vuttam taṃ suṇohi yathātatham.

50 sekhasa sikkhamānassa ujumaggānusārino |

ādi o' etaṃ caraṇaṃ ca mukham saṃyamasaṃvaro.

sikkhā etādisi n' atthi : ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|

channam ativassati vivaṭam nātivassati,

tasmā channam vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassati.|

gati migānam pavanam, ākāso pakkhinam gati,

vibhavo gati dhammānam, nibbānam arahato gatīti. ||2||

Gāthāsaṃgaṇikam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

sattanagaresu paññattam, vipatti caturo pi ca,

bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnaṃ ca sādharmaṇā asādharmaṇā :

sāsanam anuggahāya gāthāsaṃgaṇikam idan ti.

## IX.

Cattâri adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. imāni cattâri adhikaraṇāni. imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ kati ukkoṭā. imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ dasa ukkoṭā. vivādādhikaraṇassa dve ukkoṭā, anuvādādhikaraṇassa cattâro ukk., āpattādhikaraṇassa tayo ukk., kiccādhikaraṇassa eko ukkoṭo. imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ ime dasa ukkoṭā. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento kati samathe ukkoṭeti. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento kati samathe ukkoṭeti. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento dve samathe ukkoṭeti, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ . . . cattâro . . ., āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . tayo . . ., kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento ekaṃ samathaṃ ukkoṭeti. ||1||

kati ukkoṭā. katīh' ākārehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati. katīh' aṅgehi samannāgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. kati puggalā adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentā āpattim āpajjanti.

dvādasa ukkoṭā. dasah' ākārehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati. catūh' aṅgehi samannāgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. cattâro puggalā adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentā āpattim āpajjanti. ||2||

katame dvādasa ukkoṭā. akataṃ kammaṃ dukkaṭaṃ kammaṃ puna kâtabbaṃ kammaṃ anihataṃ dunnihataṃ puna nihanitabbaṃ avinicchitaṃ duvinicchitaṃ puna vinicchitabbaṃ avūpasantaṃ duvūpasantaṃ puna vūpasametabban ti ime dvādasa ukkoṭā.

katamehi dasah' ākārehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati. tatthajātakāṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, tatthajātakāṃ vūpasantaṃ adh. ukk., antarāmagge adh. ukk., antarāmagge vūpasantaṃ adh. ukk., tatthagataṃ adh. ukk., tatthagataṃ vūpasantaṃ adh. ukk., sativinayaṃ ukk., amūlḥavinayaṃ ukk., tassapā-

piyyasikaṃ ukk., tiṇavatthāraṃ ukkoṭeti. imehi dasah' ākārehi ukkoṭaṇaṃ pasavati.

katamehi catūh' āñgehi samannāgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. chandāgatiṃ gacchanto adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, dosāgatiṃ . . . mohāgatiṃ . . . bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. imehi catūh' āñgehi samannāgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti.

katame cattāro puggalā adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentā āpattiṃ āpajjanti. tadahupasaṃpanno ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. āgantuko . . . kāraṃ . . . chandadāyako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ime cattāro puggalā adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentā āpattiṃ āpajjanti. ||3||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ kiṃsambhāraṃ kiṃsamutṭhānaṃ. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ . . . kiṃsamutṭhānaṃ.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ vivādanidānaṃ vivādasamudayaṃ . . . vivādasamutṭhānaṃ; anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādanidānaṃ . . .; āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpattinidānaṃ . . .; kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kiccānidānaṃ . . . kiccāsamutṭhānaṃ. ||4||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ . . . kiṃsamutṭhānaṃ. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ . . . kiṃsamutṭhānaṃ.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ hetunidānaṃ . . .; anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ hetunidānaṃ . . . hetu-samutṭhānaṃ. ||5||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ . . . kiṃsamutṭhānaṃ. anuvādādh., āpattādh., kiccādh. kiṃnidānaṃ . . . kiṃsamutṭhānaṃ.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ paccayanidānaṃ . . .; anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ paccayanidānaṃ . . . paccayasamutṭhānaṃ. ||6||

catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ kati mûlāni kati samutṭhānā. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ tettiṃsa mûlāni tettiṃsa samutṭhānā.

cat. adh. katamāni tettiṃsa mûlāni. vivādādhikaraṇassa dvādasa mûlāni, anuvādādhikaraṇassa cuddasa mûlāni, āpattādhikaraṇassa cha mûlāni, kiccādhikaraṇassa ekaṃ mûlaṃ saṃgho. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ imāni tettiṃsa mûlāni.

catunnam adh. katame tettiṃsa samuṭṭhānā. vivādādhikaraṇassa atthārassa bhedakaravatthūni samuṭṭhānā. anuvādādhikaraṇassa catasso vipattiyo samuṭṭhānā. āpattādhikaraṇassa sattāpattikkhandhā samuṭṭhānā. kiccādhikaraṇassa cattāri kammāni samuṭṭhānā. catunnam adh. ime tettiṃsa samuṭṭhānā. ||7||

vivādādhikaraṇam āpattānāpattiti. vivādādhikaraṇam na āpatti, kiṃ pana vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyyā 'ti. āma vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyya. vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati. vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā dve āpattiyo āpajjati: upasampannam omasati, āpatti pācittiyassa; anupasampannam omasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati vipattiyo bhajanti, catunnam adhikaraṇānam katamam adhikaraṇam, sattannam āpattikkhandhānam katthi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā, channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam katthi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, katthi adhikaraṇehi katissu ṭhānesu katthi samathehi sammanti.

tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti ācāravipattiṃ, catunnam adhikaraṇānam āpattādhikaraṇam, sattannam āpattikkhandhānam dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, ekena adhikaraṇena kiccādhikaraṇena tīsu ṭhānesu saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe puggalassa santike tīhi samathehi sammanti siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. ||8||

anuvādādhikaraṇam āpattānāpattiti . . . (see § 8) . . . anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati: bhikkhum amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamseti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa; amūlakena saṃghādisesena anuddhamseti, āp. pācittiyassa; amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā anuddhamseti, āp. dukkaṭassa. anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati . . . katthi samathehi sammanti.

tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā silavipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ, catunnam adhikaraṇā-

naṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ tīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā saṃghādisesāpattikkhandhena siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti. yā sā āpatti garukā sā āpatti ekena adhikaraṇena kiccādhikaraṇena ekamhi ṭhāne saṃghamajjhe dvīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvīnaṃ ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, yā tā āpattiyo lahukā tā āpattiyo ekena adhikaraṇena kiccādhikaraṇena tīsu ṭhānesu saṃghamajjhe . . . (§ 8) . . . tiṇavattāhāraṇena ca. ||9||

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpattānāpattitī. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpatti. kiṃ pana . . . āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati: bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti pārājikassa; vematikā paṭicchādeti, āp. thullaccayassa; bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ paṭicchādeti, āp. pācittiyassa; ācāravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti, āp. dukkaṭassa. āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . katīhi samathehi sammanti.

tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ . . . (§ 9) . . . catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. yā sā āpatti anavasesā sā āpatti na katamena adhikaraṇena na katamamhi ṭhāne na katamena samathena sammati. yā tā āpattiyo lahukā tā āpattiyo ekena . . . (§ 9) . . . tiṇavattāhāraṇena ca. ||10||

kiccādhikaraṇaṃ āpattānāpattitī . . . (§ 8) . . . kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati: ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati, ñattiyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āp. pārājikassa; bhedakānuvattakā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa; pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanti, āp. pācittiyassa. kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . katīhi samathehi sammanti.



tā āpattiyo catunnam . . . (§ 9) . . . pañcabi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā saṃghādisesāp. siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, channam āpattisamuttānānam ekena s. s. kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuttānti. yā sā āpatti anavasesā . . . (§ 10) . . . yā sā āpatti garukā sā āpatti ekena adhikaraṇena kiccādhikaraṇena ekamhi thāne saṃghamajjhe dvīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. yā tā āpattiyo lahukā tā āpattiyo ekena . . . (§ 9) . . . tiṇavattāhāraṇena ca. ||11||

vivādādhikaraṇam hoti anuvādādhikaraṇam, hoti āpattādhikaraṇam, hoti kiccādhikaraṇam. vivādādhikaraṇam na hoti anuvādādhikaraṇam, na hoti āpattādhikaraṇam, na hoti kiccādhikaraṇam. api ca vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti anuvādādhikaraṇam hoti āpattādhikaraṇam hoti kiccādhikaraṇam. yathā katham viya. idha bhikkhū . . . (see IV. 21) . . . kiccādhikaraṇam. evaṃ vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti anuvādādhikaraṇam, hoti āpattādhikaraṇam, hoti kiccādhikaraṇam.

anuvādādhikaraṇam hoti āpattādhikaraṇam, hoti kiccādhikaraṇam, hoti vivādādhikaraṇam. anuvādādhikaraṇam na hoti . . . yathā katham viya. idha bhikkhū bhikkhum . . . (see IV. 21) . . . kiccādhikaraṇam. evaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti āpattādh., hoti kiccādh., hoti vivādādhikaraṇam.

āpattādhikaraṇam hoti kiccādhikaraṇam, hoti vivādādhikaraṇam, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇam. āpattādhikaraṇam na hoti . . . yathā katham viya. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā . . . (see IV. 21) . . . kiccādhikaraṇam. evaṃ āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti kiccādh., hoti vivādādh., hoti anuvādādhikaraṇam.

kiccādhikaraṇam hoti vivādādhikaraṇam, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇam, hoti āpattādhikaraṇam. kiccādhikaraṇam na hoti . . . yathā katham viya. yā saṃghassa kiccayatā . . . (see IV. 21) . . . kiccādhikaraṇam. evaṃ kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti vivādādhikaraṇam, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇam, hoti āpattādhikaraṇam. ||12||

yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhāvinayo, yattha sammu-

khâvinayo tattha sativinayo. yattha amûlâhavinayo tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha amûlâhavinayo. yattha paññâtakaraṇaṃ . . . yattha yebhuyyasikâ . . . yattha tassapâpiyyasikâ . . . yattha tiṇavatthâraako tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha tiṇavatthâraako. ||13||

yasmiṃ samaye sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca adhi karaṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha sativinayo, na tattha amûlâhavinayo na tattha paññâtakaraṇaṃ na tattha yebhuyyasikâ na tattha tassapâpiyyasikâ na tattha tiṇavatthâraako. yasmiṃ samaye sammukhâvinayena ca amûlâhavinayena ca . . . , . . . sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca adhi karaṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha tiṇavatthâraako tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha tiṇavatthâraako, na tattha sativinayo . . . na tattha tassapâpiyyasikâ. ||14||

sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ sativinayo 'ti vâ ime dhammâ saṃsatthâ udâhu visam̐satthâ labbhâ ca pan' imesaṃ dhammânaṃ vinibbhujitvâ vinibbhujitvâ nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetuṃ. sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ amûlâhavinayo 'ti vâ . . . , . . . sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ tiṇavatthâraako 'ti vâ ime dhammâ saṃsatthâ . . . paññâpetuṃ.

sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ sativinayo 'ti vâ ime dhammâ saṃsatthâ no visam̐satthâ na ca labbhâ imesaṃ dhammânaṃ vin. vin. nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetuṃ. sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ amûlâhavinayo 'ti vâ . . . , . . . sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ tiṇavatthâraako 'ti vâ ime dhammâ saṃsatthâ no visam̐satthâ na ca labbhâ imesaṃ dhammânaṃ vin. vin. nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetuṃ. ||15||

sammukhâvinayo kiṃnidâno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjâtiko kiṃpabhavo kiṃsambhâro kiṃsamutthâno. sativinayo . . . , . . . tiṇavatthâraako kiṃnidâno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjâtiko kiṃpabhavo kiṃsambhâro kiṃsamutthâno.

sammukhâvinayo nidânanidâno nidânasamudayo nidânajâtiko nidânapabhavo nidânasambhâro nidânasamutthâno. sativinayo . . . , . . . tiṇavatthâraako nidânanidâno nidânasamudayo . . . nidânasamutthâno. ||16||

sammukhāvinayo kimnidāno . . . kimsamuttāhāno. sativ-  
vinayo . . . , . . . tiṇavatthārako kimnidāno . . . kimsam-  
uttāhāno.

sammukhāvinayo hetunidāno . . . , . . . tiṇavatthārako  
hetunidāno . . . hetusamuttāhāno. || 17 ||

sammukhāvinayo kimnidāno . . . kimsamuttāhāno. sativinayo  
. . . , . . . tiṇavatthārako kimnidāno . . . kimsamuttāhāno.

sammukhāvinayo paccayanidāno . . . , . . . tiṇavatthārako  
paccayanidāno . . . paccayasamuttāhāno. || 18 ||

sattannaṃ samathānaṃ kati mûlāni kati samuttāhānā.  
sattannaṃ samathānaṃ chabbīsa mûlāni chattim̐sa sam-  
uttāhānā.

sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katamāni chabbīsa mûlāni. sam-  
mukhāvinayassa cattāri mûlāni saṃghasammukhatā dhamma-  
sammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. sati-  
vinayassa cattāri mûlāni. amûlḥavinayassa cattāri mûlāni.  
paṭiññātakaraṇassa dve mûlāni yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti.  
yebhuyyasikāya cattāri mûlāni. tassapāpiyyasikāya cattāri  
mûlāni. tiṇavatthārakassa cattāri mûlāni saṃghasam-  
mukhatā . . . puggalasammukhatā. sattannaṃ samathānaṃ  
imāni chabbīsa mûlāni.

sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katame chattim̐sa samuttāhānā.  
sativinayassa kammaṣa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhu-  
pagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanā appatikkosānā. amûlḥavinayassa  
kammaṣa, paṭiññātakaraṇassa kammaṣa, yebhuyyasikāya  
kammaṣa, tassapāpiyyasikāya kammaṣa, tiṇavatthārakassa  
kammaṣa kiriyā karaṇaṃ . . . appatikkosānā. sattannaṃ  
samathānaṃ ime chattim̐sa samuttāhānā. || 19 ||

sammukhāvinayo 'ti vā sativinayo 'ti vā ime dhammā  
nānatthā nānābyañjanā udāhu ekatthā byañjanam eva nānaṃ.  
sammukhāvinayo 'ti vā amûlḥavinayo 'ti vā, sammukhāvinayo  
'ti vā paṭiññātakaraṇaṇ ti vā . . . sammukhāvinayo 'ti vā  
tiṇavatthārako 'ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā . . . eva nānaṃ.

sammukhāvinayo 'ti vā sativinayo 'ti vā ime dhammā  
nānatthā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. sammukhāvinayo 'ti vā  
amûlḥavinayo 'ti vā . . . sammukhāvinayo 'ti vā tiṇavatthā-  
rako 'ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā c' eva nānābyañjanā  
ca. || 20 ||

vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. adhi-  
 karaṇaṃ no vivādo. adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. siyā  
 . . . (=Cullavagga IV. 14. 12-15) . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ  
 adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ cā 'ti. ||21||1||

Adhikaraṇabhedaṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānaṃ :

adhikaraṇaṃ, ukkoṭā, ākāra, puggalena ca,  
 nidāna-hetu-paccayā, mūlam, samutṭhānena ca, |  
 āpatti, hoti, yattha ca, saṃsatṭhā, nidānena ca,  
 hetu-paccaya-mūlāni, samutṭhānena, byañjanā,  
 vivādo adhikaraṇaṃ ti : bhedaḍdhikaraṇe idan ti.

## X.

Codanâ kimatthâya, sâraṇâ kissa kâraṇâ,  
 saṃgho kimatthâya, matikammaṃ pana kissa kâraṇâ |  
 codanâ sâraṇatthâya, niggahatthâya sâraṇâ,  
 saṃgho pariggahatthâya, matikammaṃ pana pâṭi-  
 yekkam.|

mâ kho turito abhaṇi, mâ kho caṇḍikato 'bhaṇi,  
 mâ kho paṭighaṃ janayi, sace anuvijjako tuvaṃ.|  
 mâ kho sahasâ abhaṇi kathaṃ viggâhikaṃ anatthasaṃ-  
 hitaṃ

sutte vinaye anulome paññatte anulomike.|  
 anuyogavattaṃ nisâmaya kusalena buddhimatâ kataṃ..  
 suvuttaṃ sikkhâpadânulomikaṃ gatiṃ na nâsento sam-

5 parâyikaṃ.|

hitesi anuyuñjassu kâlen' atthupasaṃhitaṃ  
 cuditassa ca codakassa ca sahasâ vohâraṃ mâ padbhâresi.|  
 codako âha âpanno 'ti, cuditako âha anâpanno 'ti;  
 ubho anukkkhipanto paṭiññânusandhitena kârâye.|  
 paṭiññâ lajjîsu katâ, alajjîsu evaṃ na vijjati;  
 bahuṃ pi alajjî bhâseyya : vuttânusandhitena kârâye.|  
 alajjî kîdiso hoti paṭiññâ yassa na rūhati;  
 evaṇi ca tâhaṃ pucchâmi kîdiso vuccati alajjipuggalo.|  
 sañcicca âpattiṃ âpajjati, âpattiṃ parigūhati,

10 agatigamanaṃ ca gacchati : ediso vuccati alajjipuggalo.|  
 saccam aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati alajjipuggalo,  
 aññaṃ ca tâhaṃ pucchâmi : kîdiso vuccati lajjipuggalo.|  
 sañcicca âpattiṃ nâpajjati, âpattiṃ na parigūhati,  
 agatigamaṇaṃ na gacchati : ediso vuccati lajjipuggalo.|  
 saccam aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati lajjipuggalo,  
 aññaṃ ca tâhaṃ pucchâmi : kîdiso vuccati adhamma-  
 codako.|

akâlena codeti abhûtena pharusena anatthasamhitena,  
dosantaro codeti no mettacitto : ediso vuccati adhamma-  
codako.|

saccam aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati adhammacodako,  
aññañ ca tâham pucchâmi : kîdiso vuccati dhamma-  
15 codako.|

kâlena codeti bhûtena saṇhena atthasamhitena,  
mettacitto codeti no dosantaro : ediso vuccati dhamma-  
codako.|

saccam aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati dhammacodako,  
aññañ ca tâham pucchâmi : kîdiso vuccati bâlacodako.|  
pubbâparam na jânâti pubbâparassa akovido,  
anusandhivacanapatham na jânâti anusandhivacana-  
pathassa akovido : ediso vuccati bâlacodako.|

saccam aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati bâlacodako,  
aññañ ca tâham pucchâmi : kîdiso vuccati paṇḍita-  
codako.|

pubbâparam pi jânâti pubbâparassa kovido,  
anusandhivacanapatham jânâti anusandhivacanapathassa

20 kovido : ediso vuccati paṇḍitacodako.|

saccam aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati paṇḍitacodako,  
aññañ ca tâham pucchâmi : codanâ kinti vuccati.|  
sîlavipattiyâ codeti, atho âcâradiṭṭhiyâ,  
âjivena pi codeti : codanâ tena vuccati.|

aparam Gâthâsamgaṇikam niṭṭhitam.

## XI.

Anuvijjakena codako pucchitabbo : yaṃ kho tvaṃ āvuso  
 imaṃ bhikkhuṃ codesi kimhi naṃ codesi sīlavipattiyā codesi  
 ācāravipattiyā codesi diṭṭhivipattiyā codesīti. so ce evaṃ  
 vadeyya : sīlavipattiyā vā codemi, ācāravipattiyā vā codemi,  
 diṭṭhivipattiyā vā codemīti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : jānāti  
 panāyasmā sīlavipattiṃ . . . (Mahāvagga IV. 16. 11–15.  
*Instead of imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi read imaṃ*  
*bhikkhuṃ codesi ; instead of ṭhapemi, ṭhapesi, or pavāraṇaṃ*  
*ṭhapemi etc., read codemi, codesi.) . . . titthiyasāvakānaṃ*  
*sutvā parisāṅkasīti. || 1 ||*

diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhena sameti, diṭṭhena saṃsandate diṭṭhaṃ,  
 diṭṭhaṃ paṭicca na upeti asuddhaparisāṅkito :  
 so puggalo paṭiññāya kâtabbo ten' uposatho.|  
 sutam sutena sameti, sutena saṃsandate sutam,  
 sutam paṭicca . . . uposatho.|  
 mutam mutena sameti, mutena saṃsandate mutam,  
 mutam paṭicca . . . uposatho. || 2 ||

codanāya ko ādi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosānaṃ.

codanāya okāsakammaṃ ādi kiriyaṃ majjhe samatho pariyo-  
 sānaṃ.

codanāya kati mûlāni kati vatthûni kati bhûmiyo katih'  
 ākārehi codeti.

codanāya dve mûlāni tîṇi vatthûni pañca bhûmiyo dvih'  
 ākārehi codeti.

codanāya katamāni dve mûlāni. samûlikâ vâ amûlikâ vâ.  
 codanāya imāni dve mûlāni.

codanāya katamāni tîṇi vatthûni. diṭṭhena sutena pari-  
 saṅkāya. codanāya imāni tîṇi vatthûni.

codanāya katamā pañca bhûmiyo. kâlena vakkhâmi no akâlena, bhûtena vakkhâmi no abhûtena, saṇhena v. no pharusena, atthasamhitena v. no anatthasamhitena, mettacitto v. no dosantaro 'ti. codanāya imā pañca bhûmiyo.

katamehi dvih' âkârehi codeti. kâyena vâ codeti vâcâya vâ codeti. imehi dvih' âkârehi codeti. || 3 ||

codakena katham paṭipajjitabbam. cuditakena . . . samghena . . . anuvijjakena katham paṭipajjitabbam.

codakena katham paṭipajjitabban ti, codakena pañcasu dhammesu patitṭhâya paro codetabbo: kâlena vakkhâmi no akâlena . . . mettacitto vakkhâmi no dosantaro 'ti. codakena evam paṭipajjitabbam.

cuditakena katham paṭipajjitabban ti, cuditakena dvîsu dhammesu paṭipajjitabbam sacce ca akuppe ca. cuditakena evam paṭipajjitabbam.

samghena katham paṭipajjitabban ti, samghena otiṇṇâno-tiṇṇam jânitabbam. samghena evam paṭipajjitabban ti.

anuvijjakena katham paṭipajjitabban ti. anuvijjakena yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sâsanena tam adhikaraṇam vûpasammati tathâ tam adhikaraṇam vûpasame-tabbam. anuvijjakena evam paṭipajjitabbam. || 4 ||

uposatho kimatthâya, pavâraṇâ kissa kâraṇâ,  
parivâso kimatthâya, mûlâya paṭikassanâ kissa kâraṇâ,  
mânattam kimatthâya, abbhânam kissa kâraṇâ.

uposatho sâmaggatthâya, visuddhatthâya pavâraṇâ,  
parivâso mânattatthâya, mûlâya paṭikassanâ niggah-atthâya,

mânattam abbhânatthâya, visuddhatthâya abbhânam.

chandâ dosâ bhayâ mohâ there ca paribhâsati:

kâyassa bhedaṁ duppaṇṇo khato upahatindriyo

nirayam gacchati dummedho na ca sikkhâya gâravo.

na ca âmisam nissâya na ca nissâya puggalam,

ubho ete vivajjetvâ yathâdhammo tathâ kare.

kodhano upanâhi ca caṇḍo ca paribhâsako

5 anâpattiyaṁ âpatitî ropeti: tâdiso codako jhâpeti attânam.

upakaṇṇakam jappati jimham pekkhati vîtiharati kum-maggam paṭisevati



anāpattiya āpattīti ropeti : tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ |  
 akālena codeti abhūtena pharusena anattahasamhitena,  
 dosantaro codeti no mettacitto,  
 anāpattiya . . . jhāpeti attānaṃ. |  
 dhammādhammaṃ na jānāti dhammādhammassa akovido,  
 anāpattiya . . . jhāpeti attānaṃ. |  
 vinayāvinayaṃ na jānāti vinayāvinayassa akovido,  
 anāpattiya . . . jhāpeti attānaṃ. |

10 bhāsita bhāsitaṃ . . . |  
 āciṇṇānāciṇṇaṃ . . . |  
 paññattāpaññattaṃ . . . |  
 āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti āpattānāpattiya akovido . . . |  
 lahukagarukaṃ . . . |

15 sāvasesānavasesaṃ . . . |  
 dutṭhullādutṭhullaṃ . . . |  
 pubbāparaṃ . . . |  
 anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti anusandhivacanapa-  
 thassa akovido,  
 anāpattiya āpattīti ropeti : tādiso codako jhāpeti  
 attānaṃ ti. | 5 |

Codanākandaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddānaṃ :

codanā, anuvijjā cā, ādi, mūlen', uposatho :  
 gati codanākandaṃhi sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpayan ti.

## XII.

Saṃgāmaṃ vacarena bhikkhūnaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamantena  
 niccācittena saṃgho upasaṃkamitabbo rajoharaṇasamena  
 cittena. āsanakusalena bhavitabbam nisajjakusalena. there  
 bhikkhū anupakhajjantena nave bhikkhū āsanena apaṭi-  
 bhāntena yathāpaṭirūpe āsane nisīditabbam. anānākaṭhikena  
 bhavitabbam atiracchānakathikena. sāmam vā dhammo  
 bhāsitaṃ paro vā ajjhesitaṃ ariyo vā tuṇhibhāvo nāti-  
 maññitaṃ. saṃghena anumātena puggalena anuvijjakena  
 anuvijjitukāmena na upajjhāyo pucchitaṃ na ācariyo  
 pucchitaṃ na saddhivihāriko pucchitaṃ na antevāsiko p.  
 na samānupajjhāyako p. na samānācariyako p. na jāti pucchi-  
 tabbā na nāmaṃ pucchitaṃ na gottam pucchitaṃ na  
 āgamo pucchitaṃ na kulapadeso pucchitaṃ na jātibhūmi  
 pucchitaṃ. tam kimkāraṇā. atr' assa pemaṃ vā doso vā.  
 peme vā sati dose vā chandāpi gaccheyya dosāpi g. mohāpi  
 g. bhayāpi gaccheyya. saṃghena anumātena puggalena  
 anuvijjakena anuvijjitukāmena saṃghagarukena bhavitabbam  
 no puggalagarukena, saddhammagarukena bhavitabbam no  
 āmisagarukena, atthavasikena bhavitabbam no parisakappi-  
 yena, kālana anuvijjitaṃ no akālana, bhūtena anuvijji-  
 tabbam no abhūtena, saṃghena an. no pharusena, atthasaṃ-  
 hitena an. no anatthasaṃhitena, mettācittena an. no dosan-  
 tarena. na upakaṇṇakajappinā bhavitabbam, na jīmham  
 pekkhitabbam, na akkhiṃ nikkaṇṇitabbam, na bhamukaṃ  
 ukkhipitabbam, na sīsaṃ ukkhipitabbam, na hatthavikāro  
 kātābbo, na hatthamuddā dassetaṃ. āsanakusalena bhavi-  
 tabbam, nisajjakusalena bhavitabbam, yugamattam pekkhan-  
 tena attham anuvīdhiyāntena sake āsane nisīditabbam, na ca  
 āsanā vutṭhātābham, na vītiḥātābham, na kummaggo sevi-  
 tabbo, na bhāhāvikkhepakam bhāṇitabbam, aturitena bhavi-  
 tabbam, asāhasikena bhavitabbam, acaṇḍikatena bhavitabbam,

vacanakkhamena mettacittena bhavitabbam, hitānukampinā kārūṇikena bhavitabbam, hitaparisakkinā asamphappalāpinā bhavitabbam, pariyantabhāṇinā averavasikena bhavitabbam anasuruttena. attā pariggahetabbo, paro pariggahetabbo, codako pariggahetabbo, cuditako pariggahetabbo, adhammacodako . . . adhammacuditako . . . dhammacodako . . . dhammacuditako pariggahetabbo. vuttam ahāpentena avuttam appakāsentena otiṇṇāni padabyañjanāni sādhuḥkam uggahetvā paro paṭipucchitvā yathāpaṭiñṇāya kāretabbo, mando hāsetabbo, bhīru assāsetabbo, caṇḍo nisedhetabbo, asuci vibhāvetabbo, uju maddavena. na chandāgati gantabbā, na dosāgati g., na mohāgati g., na bhayāgati gantabbā. majjhattenā bhavitabbam dhammesu ca puggalesu ca. evañ ca pana anuvijjako anuvijjamāno satthu c' eva sāsana-karo hoti viññūṇaṇ ca sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. ||1||

suttam saṃsandanatthāya, opammam nidassanatthāya, attho viññāpanatthāya, paṭipucchā ṭhapanatthāya, okāsa-kammam codanatthāya, codanā sāraṇatthāya, sāraṇā savacaniyatthāya, savacaniyam palibodhatthāya, palibodho vinicchayatthāya, vinicchayo santīraṇatthāya, santīraṇam ṭhānāṭhānagamanatthāya, ṭhānāṭhānagamanam dummāṅkūnam puggalānam niggahatthāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam saṃpaggahatthāya, saṃgho sampariggahasampaticchanatthāya, saṃghena anumatā puggalā paccekathāyino avisamvādakathāyino, vinayo saṃvaratthāya, saṃvaro avipparisāratthāya, avipparisāro pāmujjatthāya, pāmujjam pītattthāya, pīti passaddhatthāya, passaddhi sukhattthāya, sukham samādhattthāya, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanatthāya, yathābhūtam ñāṇadassanam nibbidatthāya, nibbidā virāgatthāya, virāgo vimuttatthāya, vimutti vimuttiñāṇadassanatthāya, vimuttiñāṇadassanam anupādāparinibbānatthāya. etadatthā kathā, etadatthā mantanā, etadatthā upanisā, etadatthā sotāvadhānam yad idam anupādā cittassa vimokkho 'ti. ||2||

anuyogavattam nisāmaya kusalena buddhimatā katam  
suvuttam sikkhāpadānulomikam gatim na nāsento  
samparāyikam.|

vatthum vipattim āpattim nidānaṃ ākāraakovido,  
 pubbāparaṃ na jānāti katākatam samena ca,  
 kammaṃ ca adhikaraṇaṃ ca samathe cāpi akovido,  
 ratto dutṭho ca mūlho ca bhayā sammohā gacchati,  
 na ca paññattikusalo nijjhattiyā ca akovido,  
 laddhapakkho ahiriko kaṇhakammo anādaro :  
 sa ve tādisako bhikkhu appatikkho 'ti vuccati.  
 vatthum vipattim āpattim nidānaṃ ākarakovido,  
 5 pubbāparaṃ pajānāti katākatam samena ca,  
 kammaṃ ca adhikaraṇaṃ ca samathe cāpi kovido,  
 aratto adutṭho amūlho ca bhayā mohā na gacchati,  
 paññattiyā ca kusalo nijjhattiyā ca kovido,  
 laddhapakkho hirimano sukkakammo sagāravo :  
 sa ve tādisako bhikkhu sappatikkho 'ti vuccatīti. ||3||

Cūlasamġāmaṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānaṃ :

nīcaccittena, puccheyya, garu, saṃghe na puggale,  
 suttaṃ saṃsandanaṭṭhāya, vinayānuggahena ca :  
 uddānaṃ cūlasamġāme ekuddesaṃ idaṃ katan ti.

## XIII.

Samgāmāvacarena bhikkhunā samghe voharantena vatthum jānitabbam vipatti jānitabbā āpatti jānitabbā nidānam jānitabbam ākāro jānitabbo pubbāparam jānitabbam katākatam jānitabbam kammam jānitabbam adhikaraṇam jānitabbam samatho jānitabbo, na chandāgati gantabbā na dosāgati g. na mohāgati g. na bhayāgati g., saññāpaniye ṭhāne saññāpetabbam nijjhāpaniye ṭhāne nijjhāpetabbam pekkhaniye ṭhāne pekkhitabbam pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādetabbam, laddhapakkho 'mhīti parapakkho nāvajānitabbo bahussuto 'mhīti appassuto nāvajānitabbo therataro 'mhīti navakataro nāvajānitabbo, asampattam na byāharitabbam sampattam dhammato vinayato na parihāpetabbam, yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sāsanaena tam adhikaraṇam vūpasammati tathā tam adhikaraṇam vūpasametabbam. || 1 ||

vatthum jānitabban ti: atṭhannam pārājikānam vatthum jānitabbam tevīsasamghādisesānam vatthum jānitabbam dveaniyatānam . . . dvecattārisanissaggiyānam . . . atṭhāsītisatapācittiyānam . . . dvādasapāṭidesaniyānam . . . dukkaṭānam . . . dubbhāsītānam vatthum jānitabbam.

vipatti jānitabbā 'ti: silavipatti j. ācāravipatti j. diṭṭhi-vipatti j. ājīvavipatti jānitabbā.

āpatti jānitabbā 'ti: pārājikāpatti j. samghādisesāpatti j. thullaccayāpatti j. pācittiyāpatti j. pāṭidesaniyāpatti j. dukkaṭāpatti j. dubbhāsītāpatti jānitabbā.

nidānam jānitabban ti: atṭhannam pārājikānam nidānam jānitabbam tevīsasamghādisesānam nidānam jānitabbam . . . dubbhāsītānam nidānam jānitabbam.

ākāro jānitabbo ti: samgho ākārato jānitabbo, gaṇo ākārato jānitabbo, puggalo . . . codako . . . cuditako ākārato jāni-

tabbo. saṃgho ākārato jānitabbo 'ti: paṭibalo nu kho ayaṃ saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametunā dhammena vinayena satthu sāsanaena udāhu no 'ti, evaṃ saṃgho ākārato jānitabbo. gaṇo . . . puggalo ākārato jānitabbo 'ti: paṭibalo nu kho ayaṃ puggalo . . . evaṃ puggalo ākārato jānitabbo. codako ākārato jānitabbo 'ti: kacci nu kho ayaṃ āyasmā pañcasu dhammesu patitṭhāya paraṃ codeti udāhu no 'ti, evaṃ codako ākārato jānitabbo. cuditako ākārato jānitabbo 'ti: kacci nu kho ayaṃ āyasmā dvisu dhammesu patitṭhito sacce ca akuppe ca udāhu no 'ti, evaṃ cuditako ākārato jānitabbo.

pubbāparaṃ jānitabban ti: kacci nu kho ayaṃ āyasmā vatthuto vā vatthunā saṃkamati vipattito vā vipattiṃ saṃkamati āpattito vā āpattiṃ saṃkamati avajānitvā vā paṭijānāti paṭijānitvā vā avajānāti aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarati udāhu no 'ti, evaṃ pubbāparaṃ jānitabbam.

katākatam jānitabban ti: methunadhammo jānitabbo methunadhammassa anulomam jānitabbam methunadhammassa pubbabhāgo jānitabbo. methunadhammo jānitabbo 'ti: dvayaṃdvayasamāpatti jānitabbā. methunadhammassa anulomam jānitabban ti: bhikkhu attano mukhena parassa aṅgajātam gaṇhāti. methunadhammassa pubbabhāgo jānitabbo 'ti: vaṇṇavaṇṇo kāyasamsaggo duṭṭhullavācā attakāmapāricariyā dhanamanuppadānam. ||2||

kammam jānitabban ti: soḷasa kammāni jānitabbāni, cattāri apalokanakammāni j., cattāri ñattikammāni j., cattāri ñattidutiyakammāni j., cattāri ñatticatutthakammāni jānitabbāni.

adhikaraṇam jānitabban ti: cattāri adhikaraṇāni jānitabbāni, vivādādhikaraṇam jānitabbam . . . kiccādhikaraṇam jānitabbam.

samatho jānitabbo 'ti: satta samathā jānitabbā, sammukhāvīnayo jānitabbo . . . tiṇavatthārako jānitabbo. ||3||

na chandāgati gantabbā 'ti: chandāgatiṃ gacchanto katham chandāgatiṃ gacchati. idh' ekacco ayaṃ me upajjhāyo vā ācariyo vā saddhivihārīko vā antevāsīko vā samānupajjhāyako vā samānācariyako vā sanditṭho vā sambhatto vā nātisālohito vā 'ti tassānukampāya tassānurakkhāya adhammam dhammo 'ti dīpeti dhammam adhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . (see

Mahāvagga X. 5. 4 *etc.*) . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi chandāgatiṃ gacchanto bahujanaahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanaasukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi chandāgatiṃ gacchanto khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. chandāgatiṃ gacchanto evaṃ chandāgatiṃ gacchati.

na dosāgati gantabbā 'ti: dosāgatiṃ gacchanto katham dosāgatiṃ gacchati. idh' ekacco anattam me acarīti āghātam bandhati anattam me caratīti āghātam bandhati anattam me carissatīti āghātam bandhati piyassa me manāpassa anattam acari anattam carati anattam carissatīti āghātam bandhati appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari attham carati attham carissatīti āghātam bandhati. imehi navahi āghātavatthūhi āghāto paṭighāto kuddho kodhābhībhūto adhammam dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi dosāgatiṃ gacchanto . . . evaṃ dosāgatiṃ gacchati.

na mohāgati gantabbā 'ti: mohāgatiṃ gacchanto katham mohāgatiṃ gacchati. ratto rāgavasena gacchati duṭṭho dosa-vasena gacchati mūlho mohavasena gacchati parāmatṭho ditṭhivasena gacchati, mūlho sammūlho mohābhībhūto adhammam dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi mohāgatiṃ gacchanto . . . evaṃ mohāgatiṃ gacchati.

na bhayāgati gantabbā 'ti: bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto katham bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. idh' ekacco ayam visamanissito vā gahananissito vā balanissito vā kakkhaḷo pharuso jīvitantarāyam vā brahmacariyantarāyam vā karissatīti tassa bhayā bhīto adhammam dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto . . . evaṃ bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.

chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati  
nīhiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā 'ti.

katham na chandāgatiṃ gacchati. adhammam adhammo 'ti  
dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dhammam dhammo 'ti

dīpento na chandāgatim gacchati . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattim aduṭṭhullā āpattitī dīpento na chandāgatim gacchati. evaṃ na chandāgatim gacchati.

kathaṃ na dosāgatim . . . na mohāgatim . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati. adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpento na bhayāgatim gacchati . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattim aduṭṭhullā āpattitī dīpento na bhayāgatim gacchati. evaṃ na bhayāgatim gacchati.

chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ nātivattati  
āpūراتي तassa यaso सुक्कापक्कहे वा candimā 'ti. || 4 ||

kathaṃ saññāpaniye ṭhāne saññāpeti. adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpento saññāpaniye ṭhāne saññāpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattim aduṭṭhullā āpattitī dīpento saññāpaniye ṭhāne saññāpeti. evaṃ saññāpaniye ṭhāne saññāpeti.

kathaṃ nijjhāpaniye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti. adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpento nijjhāpaniye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti . . . evaṃ nijjhāpaniye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti.

kathaṃ pekkhaniye ṭhāne pekkhati . . . kathaṃ pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādeti. adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpento pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādeti . . . evaṃ pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādeti. || 5 ||

kathaṃ laddhapakkho 'mhīti parapakkhaṃ avajānāti. idh' ekacco laddhapakkho hoti laddhaparivāro pakkhavā nātivā. ayaṃ aladdhapakkho aladdhaparivāro na pakkhavā nātivā 'ti tassa avajānanto adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattim duṭṭhullā āpattitī dīpeti. evaṃ laddhapakkho 'mhīti parapakkhaṃ avajānāti.

kathaṃ bahussuto 'mhīti appassutaṃ avajānāti. idh' ekacco bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. ayaṃ appassuto appāgamo appadharo 'ti tassa avajānanto adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattim duṭṭhullā āpattitī dīpeti. evaṃ bahussuto 'mhīti appassutaṃ avajānāti.

kathaṃ therataro 'mhīti navakataṃ avajānāti. idh' ekacco thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito. ayaṃ navako appaññāto appakataññū, imassa vacanaṃ akataṃ bhavissatīti tassa avajānanto adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭ-



ṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ dutṭhullaṃ āpattitī dīpeti. evaṃ therataro 'mhīti navakataraṃ avajānāti. ||6||

asampattaṃ na byāharitabban ti: anotiṇṇaṃ bhāraṃ na otāretabbaṃ. sampattaṃ dhammato vinayato na parihāpetabban ti: yaṃatthāya saṃgho sannipatito hoti taṃ atthaṃ dhammato vinayato na parihāpetabbaṃ.

yena dhammena 'ti: bhūtena vatthunā. yena vinayenā 'ti: codetvā sāretvā. yena satthu sāsanaenā 'ti: nāttisampadāya anussāvanasampadāya. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sāsanaena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabban ti: anuvijjakena codako pucchitabbo: yaṃ kho tvāṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi . . . (Mahāvagga IV. 16. 10-15) . . . titthiyasāvakānaṃ sutvā parisāṅkasīti.

diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhena sameti, diṭṭhena saṃsandate diṭṭhaṃ, diṭṭhaṃ paṭicca na upeti asuddhaparisāṅkito: so puggalo paṭiññāya kātabbā tena pavāraṇā. | sutāṃ sutena sameti . . . (see XI. § 2) | mutāṃ mutena . . . tena pavāraṇā 'ti. ||7||

kin te diṭṭhaṃ ti katamā pucchā, kinti te diṭṭhaṃ ti k. p., kadā te diṭṭhaṃ ti k. p., kattha te diṭṭhaṃ ti katamā pucchā.

kin te diṭṭhaṃ ti vatthupucchā vipattipucchā āpattipucchā ajjhācārapucchā. vatthupucchā 'ti atṭhannaṃ pārājikānaṃ vatthupucchā tevīśasamghādisesānaṃ v. dveṇiyatānaṃ v. dve cattārisanissaggiyānaṃ v. atṭhāsītisaṭapācittiyānaṃ v. dvādasapāṭidesaniyānaṃ v. dukkaṭānaṃ v. dubbhāsītānaṃ vatthupucchā. vipattipucchā 'ti sīlavipattipucchā ācāravipattipucchā diṭṭhivipattipucchā ājīvavipattipucchā. āpattipucchā 'ti pārājikāpattipucchā saṃghādisesāpattipucchā thullaccayāpattipucchā . . . dubbhāsītāpattipucchā. ajjhācārapucchā 'ti dvayaṃ dvayasamāpattipucchā.

kinti te diṭṭhaṃ ti līṅgapucchā iriyāpathapucchā ākārapucchā vipākārapucchā. līṅgapucchā 'ti dīghaṃ vā rassaṃ vā kaṇhaṃ vā odātaṃ vā. iriyāpathapucchā 'ti gacchantāṃ vā ṭhitaṃ vā nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā. ākārapucchā 'ti gihilīṅge vā titthiyalīṅge vā pabbajitalīṅge vā. vipākārapucchā 'ti gacchantāṃ vā ṭhitaṃ vā nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā.

kadā te diṭṭhan ti kâlapucchâ samayapucchâ divasapucchâ utupucchâ. kâlapucchâ 'ti pubbaṇhakâle vâ majjhantikakâle vâ sâyaṇhakâle vâ. samayapucchâ 'ti pubbaṇhasamaye vâ majjhantikasamaye vâ sâyaṇhasamaye vâ. divasapucchâ 'ti purebhattaṃ vâ pacchâbhattaṃ vâ rattiṃ vâ divâ vâ kâle vâ jṇhe vâ. utupucchâ 'ti hemante vâ gimhe vâ vasse vâ.

kattha te diṭṭhan ti ṭhânapucchâ bhûmipucchâ okâsapucchâ padesapucchâ. ṭhânapucchâ 'ti bhûmiyâ vâ pathaviyâ vâ dharaniyâ vâ jagatiyâ vâ. bhûmipucchâ 'ti bhûmiyâ vâ pabbate vâ pāsāṇe vâ pāsāde vâ. okâsapucchâ 'ti puratthime vâ okâse pacchime vâ okâse uttare vâ okâse dakkhiṇe vâ okâse. padesapucchâ 'ti puratthime vâ padese . . . dakkhiṇe vâ padese 'ti. || 8 ||

Mahâsaṃgâmaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ :

vatthu, nidânaṃ, âkâro, pubbâparaṃ, katâkataṃ,  
kamm'-âdhikaraṇaṃ o' eva, samatho, chandâgâmi ca, |  
dosâ, mohâ, bhayâ o' eva, saññâ, nijjhâpanena ca, |  
pekkhâ, pasâde, pakkho 'mhi, suta-theratarena ca, |  
asampattaṃ ca, sampattaṃ, dhammena, vinayena ca,  
satthussa sâsanenâpi : mahâsaṃgâmañâpanâ 'ti.

## XIV.

Kassa kaṭhinam anatthataṃ, kassa kaṭhinam atthataṃ, kinti kaṭhinam anatthataṃ, kinti kaṭhinam atthataṃ.

kassa k. anatthatan ti: dvinnam puggalānam anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam anattāarakassa ca ananumodakassa ca. imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānam anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam.

kassa k. atthatan ti: dvinnam puggalānam atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam attāarakassa ca anumodakassa ca. imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānam atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam.

kinthi kaṭhinam anatthatan ti: catuvīsatiyā ākārehi anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam. na ullikhitamattena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam . . . (Mahāvagga VII. 1. 5) . . . evam pi anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam.

nimittakammaṃ nāma: nimittam karoti iminā dussena kaṭhinam attharissāmīti. parikathā nāma: parikatham karoti imāya parikathāya kaṭhinadussaṃ nibbattessāmīti. kukkukataṃ nāma anādiyadānam vuccati. sannidhi nāma: dve sannidhiyo karaṇasannidhi ca nicayasannidhi ca. nissaggiyam nāma: kariyamāne aruṇam udriyati. imehi catuvīsatiyā ākārehi anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam.

kinthi kaṭhinam atthatan ti: sattarasahi ākārehi atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam. ahatena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam . . . (Mahāvagga VII. 1. 6) . . . evam pi atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam. imehi sattarasahi ākārehi atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam. ||1||

saha kaṭhinassa attāarā kati dhammā jāyanti. saha k. a. pannarasa dhammā jāyanti, attha mātikā dve palibodhā pañcānisamsā. saha k. a. ime pannarasa dhammā jāyanti. ||1||

payogassa katame dhammâ anantarapaccayena paccayo samanantarapaccayena paccayo nissayapaccayena p. upanissayapaccayena p. purejâtapaccayena p. pacchâjâtapaccayena p. sahajâtapaccayena paccayo.

pubbakaraṇassa katame dhammâ anantarapaccayena paccayo — pa —.

paccuddhârassa katame dhammâ, adhiṭṭhânassa katame dhammâ, atthârassa katame dhammâ, mâtikânañ ca palibodhânañ ca katame dhammâ, vatthussa katame dhammâ anantarapaccayena paccayo . . . sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||2||

pubbakaraṇaṃ payogassa anantarapaccayena paccayo samanantarapaccayena paccayo nissayapaccayena paccayo upanissayapaccayena paccayo. payogo pubbakaraṇassa purejâtapaccayena paccayo. pubbakaraṇaṃ payogassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||3||

paccuddhâro pubbakaraṇassa anantarapaccayena paccayo samanantarapaccayena paccayo nissayapaccayena paccayo upanissayapaccayena paccayo. pubbakaraṇaṃ paccuddhârassa purejâtapaccayena paccayo. paccuddhâro pubbakaraṇassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||4||

adhiṭṭhânaṃ paccuddhârassa anantarapaccayena paccayo samanantarapaccayena p. nissayapaccayena p. upanissayapaccayena paccayo. paccuddhâro adhiṭṭhânassa purejâtapaccayena paccayo. adhiṭṭhânaṃ paccuddhârassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||5||

atthâro adhiṭṭhânassa anantarapaccayena p. samanantarap. p. nissayap. p. upanissayap. paccayo. adhiṭṭhânaṃ atthârassa purejâtapaccayena paccayo. atthâro adhiṭṭhânassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||6||

mâtikâ ca palibodhâ ca atthârassa anantarap. p. samanantarap. p. nissayap. p. upanissayap. paccayo. atthâro mâtikânañ ca palibodhânañ ca purejâtapaccayena paccayo. mâtikâ ca palibodhâ ca atthârassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||7||

āsā ca anāsā ca vatthussa anantarapaccayena p. samanantarap. p. nissayap. p. upanissayap. paccayo. vatthu āsānañ ca anāsānañ ca purejātapaccayena paccayo. āsā ca anāsā ca vatthussa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammā saha jātapaccayena paccayo. || 8 || 2 ||

pubbakaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ kiṃsambhāraṃ kiṃsamutṭhānaṃ. paccuddhāro kiṃnidāno . . . kiṃsamutṭhāno. adhiṭṭhānaṃ . . . atthāro . . . mātikā ca palibodhā ca . . . āsā ca anāsā ca kiṃnidānā . . . kiṃsamutṭhānā.

pubbakaraṇaṃ payoganidānaṃ payogasamudayaṃ . . . payogasamutṭhānaṃ. paccuddhāro pubbakaraṇanidāno . . . adhiṭṭhānaṃ paccuddhāranidānaṃ . . . atthāro adhiṭṭhānani-dāno . . . mātikā ca palibodhā ca atthāranidānā . . . āsā ca anāsā ca vatthunidānā . . . vatthusamutṭhānā. || 1 ||

payogo kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo . . . kiṃsamutṭhāno. pubbakaraṇaṃ—la—paccuddhāro, adhiṭṭhānaṃ, atthāro, mātikā ca palibodhā ca, vatthu, āsā ca anāsā ca kiṃnidānā . . . kiṃsamutṭhānā.

payogo hetunidāno hetusamudayo . . . , . . . āsā ca anāsā ca hetunidānā . . . hetusamutṭhānā. || 2 ||

payogo kiṃnidāno . . . , . . . āsā ca anāsā ca kiṃnidānā . . . kiṃsamutṭhānā.

payogo paccayanidāno paccayasamudayo . . . , . . . āsā ca anāsā ca paccayanidānā . . . paccayasamutṭhānā. || 3 ||

pubbakaraṇaṃ katīhi dhammehi saṃgahitaṃ. pubbakaraṇaṃ sattahi dhammehi saṃgahitaṃ dhovanena vicāraṇena chedanena bandhanena sibbanena rajanena kappakaraṇena. pubbakaraṇaṃ imehi sattahi dhammehi saṃgahitaṃ.

paccuddhāro katīhi dhammehi saṃgahito. paccuddhāro tīhi dhammehi saṃgahito saṃghāṭiyā uttarāsaṅgena antara-vāsakena.

adhiṭṭhānaṃ katīhi . . . tīhi dhammehi saṃgahitaṃ saṃghāṭiyā uttarāsaṅgena antaravāsakena.

atthāro katīhi . . . ekena dhammena saṃgahito vacībhe-dena. || 4 ||

kaṭṭhinassa kati mūlāni kati vatthūni kati bhūmiyo. kaṭṭhi-

nassa ekam mûlam samgho, tîni vatthûni samghâti uttarâ-saṅgo antaravāsako, cha bhûmiyo khomam kappāsikam koseyyam kambalam sânam bhaṅgam. ||5||

kāthinassa ko ādi kim majjhe kim pariyosānam. kāthinassa pubbakaraṇam ādi, kiriya majjhe, atthāro pariyosānam. ||6||

katih' aṅgehi samannāgato puggalo abhabbo kāthinam attharitum. katih' aṅgehi samannāgato puggalo bhabbo kāthinam attharitum. atthah' aṅgehi s. p. abhabbo kāthinam attharitum, atthah' aṅgehi s. p. bhabbo kāthinam attharitum. katamehi atthah' aṅgehi s. p. abhabbo kāthinam attharitum. pubbakaraṇam na jānāti, paccuddhāram . . . adhiṭṭhānam . . . atthāram . . . mātikam . . . pali-bodham . . . ubbhāram . . . ānisamsam na jānāti. imehi atthah' aṅgehi s. p. abhabbo kāthinam attharitum. katamehi atthah' aṅgehi s. p. bhabbo kāthinam attharitum. pubbakaraṇam jānāti . . . ānisamsam jānāti. imehi atthah' aṅgehi s. p. bhabbo kāthinam attharitum. ||7||

katīnam puggalānam kāthinatthārā na rūhanti. katīnam puggalānam kāthinatthārā rūhanti. tiṇṇam p. k. na rūhanti, tiṇṇam p. k. rūhanti. katamesam tiṇṇam p. k. na rūhanti, tiṇṇam p. k. rūhanti. katamesam tiṇṇam p. k. na rūhanti. sīmattho anumodati, anumodanto na vācam bhindati, vācam bhindanto na param viññāpeti. imesam tiṇṇam p. k. na rūhanti. katamesam tiṇṇam p. k. rūhanti. sīmattho anumodati, anumodanto vācam bhindati, vācam bhindanto param viññāpeti. imesam tiṇṇam p. k. rūhanti. ||8||

kati kāthinatthārā na rūhanti. kati kāthinatthārā rūhanti. tayo kāthinatthārā na rūhanti, tayo k. rūhanti. katame tayo k. na rūhanti. vatthuvipannañ c' eva hoti kālavipannañ ca karaṇavipannañ ca. ime tayo k. na rūhanti. katame tayo k. rūhanti. vatthusampannañ c' eva hoti kālasampannañ ca karaṇasampannañ ca. ime tayo k. rūhanti. ||9||3||

kāthinam jānitabbam, kāthinatthāro jānitabbo, kāthinassa atthāramāso jānitabbo, kāthinassa atthāravipatti jānitabbā, kāthinassa atthārasampatti jānitabbā, nimittakammam jānitabbam, parikathā jānitabbā, kukkukataṃ jānitabbam, sannidhi jānitabbā, nissaggiyam jānitabbam.

kāṭhinam jānitabban ti: tesañ ñeva dhammānam saṃgaho samāvāyo nāmaṃ nāmakammam nāmadheyyam nirutti byañ-janam abhilāpo yad idaṃ kāṭhinan ti.

kāṭhinassa atthāramāso jānitabbo 'ti: vassānassa pacchimo māso jānitabbo.

kāṭhinassa atthāravipatti jānitabbā 'ti: catuvīsatiyā ākārehi kāṭhinassa atthāravipatti jānitabbā. kaṭhinassa atthārasam-patti jānitabbā 'ti: sattarasahi ākārehi kāṭhinassa atthāra-sampatti jānitabbā.

nimittakammam jānitabban ti: nimittam karoti iminā dussena kāṭhinam attharissāmīti.

parikathā jānitabbā 'ti: parikatham karoti imāya parika-thāya kāṭhinadussam nibbattessāmīti.

kukkukatam jānitabban ti: anādiyadānam jānitabban.

sannidhi jānitabbā 'ti: dve sannidhiyo jānitabbā karaṇa-sannidhi ca nicayasannidhi ca.

nissaggiyam jānitabban ti: kariyamāne aruṇam udriyati.

kāṭhinatthāro jānitabbo 'ti: sace saṃghassa kāṭhinadussam uppannam hoti saṃghena katham paṭipajjitabbam, atthāra-kena katham paṭipajjitabbam, anumodakena katham paṭi-pajjitabbam. saṃghena ñattidutiyena kammena kāṭhinatthā-rakassa bhikkhuno dātabbam. tena kāṭhinatthārakena bhi-kkhunā tadah' eva dhovitvā vimajjitvā vicāretvā chinditvā sibbetvā rajitvā kappam katvā kāṭhinam attharitabbam. sace saṃghāṭiyā kāṭhinam attharitukāmo hoti porāṇikā saṃghāṭi paccuddharitabbā, navā saṃghāṭi adhiṭṭhātabbā, imāya saṃghāṭiyā kāṭhinam attharāmīti vācā bhinditabbā. sace uttarāsaṅgena kāṭhinam attharitukāmo hoti porāṇako uttarā-saṅgo paccuddharitabbo, navo uttarāsaṅgo adhiṭṭhātabbo, iminā uttarāsaṅgena kāṭhinam attharāmīti vācā bhinditabbā. sace antaravāsakena kāṭhinam attharitukāmo hoti porāṇako antaravāsako paccuddharitabbo, navo antaravāsako adhiṭṭhā-tabbo, iminā antaravāsakena kāṭhinam attharāmīti vācā bhinditabbā. tena kāṭhinatthārakena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo: atthataṃ bhante saṃghassa kāṭhinam, dhammiko kāṭhinatthāro, anumodathā 'ti. tehi anumodakehi bhikkhūhi ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā

añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo: atthataṃ āvuso saṃghassa kaṭhinam, dhammiko kaṭhinatthāro, anumodāma 'ti. tena kaṭhinatthārakena bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā añjalim paggahevā evam assu vacanīyā: atthataṃ bhante . . . anumodathā 'ti. tehi anumodakehi . . . anumodāma 'ti. tena kaṭhinatthārakena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo: atthataṃ āvuso saṃghassa kaṭhinam, dhammiko kaṭhinatthāro, anumodāhīti. tena anumodakena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo: atthataṃ āvuso saṃghassa kaṭhinam, dhammiko kaṭhinatthāro, anumodāmiti. ||4||

saṃgho kaṭhinam attharati, gaṇo k. a., puggalo k. attharātīti. na saṃgho kaṭhinam attharati, na gaṇo k. a., puggalo kaṭhinam attharātīti. hañci na saṃgho k. a., na gaṇo k. a., puggalo k. attharati: saṃghassa anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam, gaṇassa anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam, puggalassa atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam.

saṃgho pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, gaṇo pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, puggalo pātimokkhaṃ uddisātīti. na saṃgho pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, na gaṇo p. u., puggalo p. uddisātīti. hañci na saṃgho p. u., na gaṇo p. u., puggalo p. u.: saṃghassa anuddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ, gaṇassa anuddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ, puggalassa uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ.

saṃghassa sāmaggiyā gaṇassa sāmaggiyā puggalassa uddeśa saṃghassa uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ, gaṇassa uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ, puggalassa uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ. evam eva na saṃgho kaṭhinam attharati, na gaṇo k. a., puggalo k. a.: saṃghassa anumodanāya gaṇassa anumodanāya puggalassa atthārā saṃghassa atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam, gaṇassa atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam, puggalassa atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinan ti. ||5||

pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro vutto ādiccabandhunā, eṭaṇ ca tāhaṃ pucchāmi: katamo palibodho paṭhamam chijjati.



pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro vutto âdiccabandhunâ,  
 etañ ca tâhaṃ vissajjissam : cīvarapalibodho paṭhamam  
 chijjati,  
 tassa saha bahisīmagamanâ âvāsapalibodho chijjati.|  
 nitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro vutto âdiccabandhunâ,  
 etañ ca tâhaṃ pucchāmi . . . vissajjissam : âvāsapali-  
 bodho paṭhamam chijjati,  
 cīvare nitṭhite cīvarapalibodho chijjati.|  
 sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . .  
 . . . pucchāmi . . . vissajjissam : dve palibodhā apubbam  
 acarimam chijjanti.|  
 nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . .  
 . . . pucchāmi . . . vissajjissam : âvāsapalibodho paṭha-  
 mam chijjati,  
 cīvare natṭhe cīvarapalibodho chijjati.|  
 savanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . .  
 . . . pucchāmi . . . vissajjissam : cīvarapalibodho paṭha-  
 mam chijjati,  
 tassa saha savanena âvāsapalibodho chijjati.|  
 âsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro . . .  
 . . . pucchāmi . . . vissajjissam : âvāsapalibodho paṭha-  
 mam chijjati,  
 cīvarāsāya upacchinnāya cīvarapalibodho chijjati.|  
 sīmâtikkantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . .  
 . . . pucchāmi . . . vissajjissam : cīvarapalibodho  
 paṭhamam chijjati,  
 tassa bahisīmagatassa âvāsapalibodho chijjati.|  
 sahubbhâro kaṭhinuddhâro . . .  
 . . . pucchāmi . . . vissajjissam : dve palibodhā apubbam  
 acarimam chijjantīti. || 6 ||

kati kaṭhinuddhārā saṃghādhinā, kati kaṭhinuddhārā  
 puggalādhinā, kati kaṭhinuddhārā n' eva saṃghādhinā na  
 puggalādhinā. eko kaṭhinuddhâro saṃghādhīno antar-  
 ubbhâro, cattâro kaṭhinuddhārā puggalādhinā pakkaman-  
 antiko nitṭhānantiko sannitṭhānantiko sīmâtikkantiko,  
 cattâro kaṭhinuddhārā n' eva saṃghādhinā na puggalādhinā  
 nāsanantiko savanantiko âsāvacchediko sahubbhâro. || 1 ||

kati kaṭhinuddhārā antosīmāya uddhariyyanti, kati kaṭhinuddhārā bahisīmāya uddhariyyanti, kati kaṭhinuddhārā siyā antosīmāya uddhariyyanti siyā bahisīmāya uddhariyyanti. dve kaṭhinuddhārā antosīmāya uddhariyyanti antarubbhāro sahubbhāro. tayo kaṭhinuddhārā bahisīmāya uddhariyyanti pakkamanantiko savanantiko sīmātikantiko. cattāro kaṭhinuddhārā siyā antosīmāya uddhariyyanti siyā bahisīmāya uddhariyyanti niṭṭhānantiko sannīṭṭhānantiko nāsanantiko āsāvachediko. ||2||

kati kaṭhinuddhārā ekuppādā ekanīrodhā, kati kaṭhinuddhārā ekuppādā nānānīrodhā. dve kaṭhinuddhārā ekuppādā ekanīrodhā antarubbhāro sahubbhāro, avasesā kaṭhinuddhārā ekuppādā nānānīrodhā 'ti. ||3||7||

Kaṭhinabhedo niṭṭhito. tass' uddānam :

kassa, kinti, pannarasa, dhammā, nidāna-hetu ca,  
paccaya-saṃgaha-mūlā, ādi ca, aṭṭha puggalā,  
bheda tiṇṇaṃ, tayo, jānitabbam, atthāraṃ uddesena ca,  
palibodh'-ādhinā, sīmāya, uppādanīrodhena cā 'ti. |

Parivāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

## XV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli bhagavantam etad avoca : katihi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvam nānissitena vatthabban ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvam nānissitena vatthabbam. katamehi pañcahi. uposatham na jānāti, uposathakammam na j., pātimokkham na j., pātimokkhuddesam na j., ūnapaṇcavasso hoti. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvam nānissitena vatthabbam.

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvam anissitena vatthabbam. katamehi pañcahi. uposatham jānāti, uposathakammam . . . paṇcavasso vā hoti atireka-paṇcavasso vā. imehi kho . . . ||1||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. yāvajīvam nānissitena vatthabbam. katamehi pañcahi. pavāraṇam na jānāti, pavāraṇakammam na j., pātimokkham na j., pātimokkhuddesam na j., ūnapaṇcavasso hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. yāvajīvam anissitena vatthabbam. katamehi pañcahi. pavāraṇam jānāti . . . imehi kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . nānissitena vatthabbam. katamehi pañcahi. āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukam āpattiṃ na j., sāvasesānavasesam āpattiṃ na j., duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullam āpattiṃ na j., ūnapaṇcavasso hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi . . . anissitena vatthabbam. katamehi pañcahi. āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti . . . imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. yāvajīvam anissitena vatthabban ti. ||3||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbam na nissayo dātabbo na sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. na upasampādetabbam na nissayo dātabbo na sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na paṭibalo hoti antevāsim vā saddhivihāriṃ vā gilānam upatthātum vā upatthāpetum vā, uppannam anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetum vā vūpakāsāpetum vā, uppannam kukkucam dhammato vinodetum vā vinodāpetum vā, abhi-dhamme vinetum, abhivinaye vinetum. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. na upasampādetabbam na nissayo dātabbo na sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo.

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. upasampādetabbam nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. paṭibalo hoti antevāsim vā . . . abhivinaye vinetum. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. na upasampādetabbam na nissayo dātabbo na sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na paṭibalo hoti antevāsim vā saddhivihāriṃ vā abhisamācārikāya sikkhāya sikkhāpetum, ādibrahmacariyikāya sikkhāya vinetum, adhisīle vinetum, adhicitte vinetum, adhipaññāya vinetum. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. upasampādetabbam nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. paṭibalo hoti . . . adhicitte vinetum. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. upasampādetabbam nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo 'ti. ||5||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammam kātabbam ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. kammam kātabbam. katamehi pañcahi. alajji ca hoti, bālo ca, apakattatto ca, micchādittihiko ca hoti, ājīva vipanno ca. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammam kātabbam. ||6||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. kammam kātabbam. katamehi pañcahi. adhisīle silavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidittihīyā dīttivipanno hoti, micchādittihiko ca hoti, ājīva vipanno ca. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena davena s. h., kāyikavācasikena davena s. h.,

micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca. imehi kho . . . ||8||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena s. h., kāyikavācasikena anācārena s. h., micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca. imehi kho . . . ||9||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena upaghātikena s. h., kāyikavācasikena upaghātikena s. h., micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca. imehi kho . . . ||10||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena micchājīvena s. h., kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena s. h., micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca. imehi kho . . . ||11||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . āpattiṃ āpanno kammakato upasampādeti nissayaṃ deti sāmaṇeraṃ upatṭhāpeti bhikkhuno vādakasammutiṃ sādīyati sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho . . . ||12||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena kammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpittṭhataṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. imehi kho . . . ||13||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabban ti. ||14||

anissitavaggo paṭhamo. tass' uddānaṃ :

uposathaṃ, pavāraṇaṃ, āpatti ca, gilānaṃ,  
abhisamācār'-alajjī ca, adhisīla-davena ca,  
anācāraṃ, upaghāti-micchā, āpattiṃ eva ca,  
yāya āpattiyaṃ, buddhassa : paṭhamo vaggasaṃgaho  
'ti. ||1||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabban ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. katamehi pañ-

cahi. âpattim âpanno kammakato . . . (see chap. 1. 12-14, reading na paṭippassambhetabbam instead of kâtabbam) . . . âjīvavipanno ca. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammam na paṭippassambhetabbam. ||1-3||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammam na paṭippassambhetabbam. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, omaddakārako ca hoti vattesu, sikkhāya ca na paripūrakārī. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammam na paṭippassambhetabban ti. ||4||

samgāmāvacarena bhante bhikkhunā saṅgham upasamkamantena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthāpetvā saṅgho upasamkamitabbo. samgāmāvacarena Upāli bhikkhunā saṅgham upasamkamantena pañca dhamme ajjh. up: s. upasamkamitabbo. katame pañca. samgāmāvacarena Upāli bhikkhunā saṅgham upasamkamantena nīcaccittena saṅgho upasamkamitabbo rajoharaṇasamena cittena, āsanakusalena bhavitabbam nisajjakusalena, there bhikkhū anupakhajjantena nave bhikkhū āsanena apatibāhantena yathāpaṭirūpe āsane nisīditabbam, anānākathikena bhavitabbam atiracchānakathikena sāmam vā dhammo bhāsitaṃ paro vā ajjesitaṃ ariyo vā tuṇhibhāvo nātimaññitaṃ, sace Upāli saṅgho samagga-karaṇīyāni kammāni karoti tatra ca Upāli bhikkhuno na kkhamaṭi api diṭṭhāvikkammam katvā upetabbā sāmaggī. taṃ kissa hetu. māham saṅghena nānatto assan ti. samgāmāvacaren' Upāli bhikkhunā saṅgham upasamkamantena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthāpetvā saṅgho upasamkamitabbo 'ti. ||5||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito cā 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgato . . . bahujanaarucito ca. katamehi pañcahi. ussitamantī ca hoti, nissitajappī ca, na ca bhāsānusandhikusalo hoti, na yathā-dhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, na yathā-dhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kâretā hoti. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi sammannāgato . . . bahujanaarucito ca.

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanāpo ca bahujana-

rucito ca. katamehi pañcahi. na ussitamantī ca hoti, na nissitajappī ca, bhāsānusandhikusalo ca hoti, yathāddhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, yathāddhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kâretā hoti. imehi kho Upāli . . . ||6||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' āngehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca . . . ussādetā hoti, apasādetā hoti, adhammaṃ gaṇhāti, dhammaṃ paṭibāhati, samphañ ca bahum bhāsati. imehi kho Upāli . . .

pañcah' Upāli āngehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca . . . na ussādetā hoti, na apasādetā hoti, dhammaṃ gaṇhāti, adhammaṃ paṭibāhati, samphañ ca na bahum bhāsati. imehi kho Upāli . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' āngehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca . . . pasayha pavattā hoti, anokāsakammaṃ kârâpetvā pavattā hoti, na yathāddhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, na yathāddhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kâretā hoti, na yathāditṭhiyā byākatā hoti. imehi kho Upāli . . .

pañcah' Upāli āngehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca . . . na pasayha pavattā hoti, okāsakammaṃ kârâpetvā pavattā hoti, yathāddhamme y. y. codetā hoti, yathāddhamme y. y. kâretā hoti, yathāditṭhiyā byākatā hoti. imehi kho Upāli . . . bahujanarucito ca 'ti. ||8||

kati nu kho bhante ānisaṃsā vinayapariyattiyā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli ānisaṃsā vinayapariyattiyā. katame pañca. attano silakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito, kukkucapakatānaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti, visārado saṃghamaṃjhe voharati, paccatthike saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhāti, saddhammatṭhitiyā paṭipanno hoti. ime kho Upāli pañcānisaṃsā vinayapariyattiyā 'ti. ||9||

napaṭippassambhanavaggo dutiyo. tass' uddānaṃ :

āpanno, yāya, vaṇṇaṃ ca, alajjī, saṃgāmena ca, ussitā, ussādetā ca, pasayha, pariyattiyā 'ti.

paṭhamamayamakapaññatti. ||2||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunā saṃghe na voharitabbam ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. saṃghe na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. âpattim na jânâti, âpattisamutthānam na j., âpattiyā payogaṃ na j., âpattiyā vûpasamaṃ na j., âpattiyā na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. saṃghe na voharitabbam.

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. âpattim jânâti . . . âpattiyā vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. saṃghe voharitabbam. ||1||

aparehi pi . . . saṃghe na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇam na jânâti, adhikaraṇasamutthānam na j., adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa vûpasamaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇam jânâti . . . adhikaraṇassa vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. pasayha pavattā hoti, anokâsakammaṃ kârâpetvā pavattā hoti, na yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyā codetā hoti, na yathâdhamme y. y. kâretā hoti, na yathâdittṭhiyā byâkatā hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. na pasayha pavattā hoti, okâsakammaṃ kârâpetvā pavattā hoti . . . yathâdittṭhiyā byâkatā hoti. imehi kho . . . ||3||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. âpattânâpattim na jânâti, lahukagarukam âpattim na j., sâvasesânavasesam âpattim na j., duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullam âpattim na j., sappatīkammaṃ appatīkammaṃ âpattim na jânâti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. âpattânâpattim jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. kammaṃ na jânâti, kammassa karaṇam na j., kammassa vatthum na j., kammassa vattam na j., kammassa vûpasamaṃ na jânâti. imehi kho . . .



pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. kamman jānāti . . . imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum na jānāti, nidānam na j., paññattim na j., pada-pacchābhaṭṭham na j., anusandhivacanapatham na jānāti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jānāti . . . imehi kho . . . ||6||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati, alajjī ca hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. na chandāgatim gacchati . . . lajjī ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim g., mohāgatim g., bhayāgatim g., akusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. na chandāgatim gacchati . . . kusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . . ||8||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. ñattim na jānāti, ñattiyā karamam na j., ñattiyā anussāvanam na j., ñattiyā samatham na j., ñattiyā vūpasamam na jānāti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. ñattim jānāti . . . imehi kho . . . ||9||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. suttam na jānāti, suttānulomam na j., vinayam na j., vinayānulomam na j., na ca ṭhānāṭhānakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. suttam jānāti . . . ṭhānāṭhānakusalo ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||10||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. dhammam na jānāti, dhammānulomam na j., vinayam na j., vinayānulomam na j., na ca pubbāparakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. dhammam jānāti . . . pubbāparakusalo ca hoti.

imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṃghe voharitaḃban ti. ||11||

vohāravaggo tatiyo. tass' uddānaṃ :

āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ, pasayh', āpattijānaṇā,  
kammaṃ, vatthura, alajjī ca, akusalo ca, ñattiyā,  
suttaṃ na jānāti, dhammaṃ : tatiyo vaggasamgaho 'ti. ||3||

kati nu kho bhante adhammikā diṭṭhāvikaṃmā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli adhammikā diṭṭhāvikaṃmā. katame pañca. anāpattiyā diṭṭhiṃ āvikaroti, adesanaḡāminiyā āpattiyā d. ā., desitāya āpattiyā d. ā., catūhi pañcahi d. ā., manomānasena diṭṭhiṃ āvikaroti. ime kho Upāli pañca adhammikā diṭṭhāvikaṃmā.

pañc' ime Upāli dhammikā diṭṭhāvikaṃmā. katame pañca. āpattiyā diṭṭhiṃ āvikaroti, desanaḡāminiyā āpattiyā d. ā., adesitāya āpattiyā d. ā., na catūhi pañcahi d. ā., na manomānasena d. ā., ime kho . . . ||1||

apare pi Upāli pañca adhammikā diṭṭhāvikaṃmā. katame pañca. nānāsamvāsakassa santike diṭṭhiṃ āvikaroti, nānāsīmāya t̃hitassa santike d. ā., apakatattassa santike d. ā., catūhi pañcahi d. ā., manomānasena d. ā., ime kho . . .

pañc' ime Upāli dhammikā diṭṭhāvikaṃmā. katame pañca. samānasamvāsakassa santike d. ā., samānasīmāya t̃hitassa santike d. ā., pakatattassa santike d. ā., na catūhi pañcahi d. ā., na manomānasena d. ā., ime kho Upāli pañca dhammikā diṭṭhāvikaṃmā 'ti. ||2||

kati nu kho bhante adhammikā paṭiggahā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli adhammikā paṭiggahā. katame pañca. kāyena diyyamānaṃ kāyena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kāyena diyyamānaṃ kāyapaṭibaddhena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kāyapaṭibaddhena diyyamānaṃ kāyena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kāyapaṭibaddhena diyyamānaṃ kāyapaṭibaddhena appaṭiggahitaṃ, nissaggiyena diyyamānaṃ kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā appaṭiggahitaṃ. ime kho Upāli pañca adhammikā paṭiggahā.

pañc' ime Upāli dhammikā paṭiggahā. katame pañca. kāyena diyyamānaṃ kāyena paṭiggahitaṃ . . . nissaggiyena diyyamānaṃ kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā paṭiggahitaṃ. ime kho Upāli pañca dhammikā paṭiggahā 'ti. ||3||

kati nu kho bhante anatirittā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli anatirittā. katame pañca. akappiyukatam hoti, appaṭiggahitakatam hoti, anuccāritakatam hoti, ahatthapāse katam hoti, alam etam sabban ti avuttam hoti. ime kho Upāli pañca anatirittā.

pañc' ime Upāli atirittā. katame pañca. kappiyakatam hoti, paṭiggahitakatam hoti, uccāritakatam hoti, hatthapāse katam hoti, alam etam sabban ti vuttam hoti. ime kho Upāli pañca atirittā 'ti. ||4||

katihī nu kho bhante ākārehi pavāraṇā paññāyatīti. pañcah' Upāli ākārehi pavāraṇā paññāyati. katamehi pañcahi. asanam paññāyati, bhojanam paññāyati, hatthapāse ṭhito, abhiharati, paṭikkhepo paññāyati. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' ākārehi pavāraṇā paññāyatīti. ||5||

kati nu kho bhante adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. katame pañca. bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno hoti, pārājikena codiyamāno saṃghādisesam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho saṃghādisesena kāreti: adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno hoti, pārājikena codiyamāno pācittiyam pāṭidesaniyam dukkaṭam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho dukkaṭena kāreti: adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu saṃghādisesam pācittiyam pāṭidesaniyam dukkaṭam ajjhāpanno hoti, dukkaṭena codiyamāno pārājikam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho pārājikena kāreti: adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu dukkaṭam ajjhāpanno hoti, dukkaṭena codiyamāno saṃghādisesam pācittiyam pāṭidesaniyam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho pāṭidesaniyena kāreti: adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. ime kho Upāli pañca adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā.

pañc' ime Upāli dhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. katame pañca. bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno hoti, pārājikena codiyamāno pārājikam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho pārājikena kāreti: dhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu saṃghādisesam pācittiyam pāṭidesaniyam dukkaṭam ajjhāpanno hoti, dukkaṭena codiyamāno dukkaṭam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho dukkaṭena kāreti: dhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. ime kho Upāli pañca dhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā 'ti. ||6||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātun ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. ok. k. nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātun. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakata-tatto ca, cāvanādhippāyo vattā hoti, no vuṭṭhānādhippāyo. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. ok. k. alaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātun. katamehi pañcahi. lajjī ca hoti, paṇḍito ca, pakata-tatto ca, vuṭṭhānādhippāyo vattā hoti, no cāvanādhippāyo. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. ok. k. alaṃ okāsa-kammaṃ kātun ti. ||7||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhim vinayo na sākacchātabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. s. vinayo na sākacchātabbo. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum na jānāti, nidānaṃ na j., paññattim na j., pada-pacchābhatṭhaṃ na j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. s. vinayo sākacchātabbo. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jānāti . . . imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. s. vinayo sākacchātabbo 'ti. ||8||

kati nu kho bhante pañhapucchā 'ti. pañc' imā Upāli pañhapucchā. katamā pañca. mandattā momuhattā pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho icchāpakato pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavā p. p., aññātukāmo p. p., sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammad eva byākarissati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammad eva byākarissati aham assa sammad eva byākarissā-mīti pañhaṃ pucchati. imā kho Upāli pañca pañhapucchā 'ti. ||9||

kati nu kho bhante aññabyākaraṇā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli aññabyākaraṇā. katame pañca. mandattā momuhattā aññaṃ byākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato a. by., ummāda cittakkhepā a. by., adhimānena a. by., bhūtaṃ aññaṃ byākaroti. ime kho Upāli pañca aññabyākaraṇā 'ti. ||10||

kati nu kho bhante visuddhiyo 'ti. pañc' imā Upāli visuddhiyo. katamā pañca. nidānaṃ uddisīvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbam, ayaṃ paṭhamā visuddhi . . . (see VI. 5) . . . vitthāren' eva pañcamī. imā kho Upāli pañca visuddhiyo 'ti. ||11||

kati nu kho bhante bhojanā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli bhojanā. katame pañca. odano kummāso.sattu maccho maṃsam. ime kho Upāli pañca bhojanā 'ti. ||12||

ditṭhāvikkammavaggo catuttho. tass' uddānaṃ :

ditṭhāvikkammā, apare, paṭiggahā, anatirittā,  
pavāraṇā, paṭiññātaṃ, okāsaṃ, sākacchena ca,  
pañham, aññabyākaraṇā, visuddhi cāpi, bhojanā 'ti. ||4||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo. katame pañca. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : parisuddhakāyasamācāro . . . (=Cullavagga IX. 5. 1) . . . codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. ||1||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo. katame pañca. kālena vakkhāmi . . . (Cullav. IX. 5. 2) . . . codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. ||2||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bh. p. c. pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo. katame pañca. kāruññatā hitesitā anukampatā āpattivuṭṭhānatā vinayapurekkhārātā. codaken' Upāli bh. p. c. ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo 'ti. ||3||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātun ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi . . . nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātun. katamehi pañcahi. aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, aparisuddhacīsamācāro hoti, aparisuddhājīvo hoti, bālo hoti abyatto, na paṭibalo anuyūñjiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun.

imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . nâlam okâsakammaṃ kâtum.

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi . . . alam okâsakammaṃ kâtum. katamehi pañcahi. parisuddhakâyasamâcâro hoti, parisuddhavaçsamâcâro hoti, parisuddhâjivo hoti, paṇḍito hoti byatto, paṭibalo anuyuññiyamâno anuyogaṃ dâtum. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . alam okâsakammaṃ kâtun ti. ||4||

attâdânam âdâtukâmena bhante bhikkhunâ katih' aṅgehi samannâgataṃ attâdânam âdâtabban ti. attâdânam âdâtukâmen' Upâli bhikkhunâ pañcaṅgasamannâgataṃ attâdânam âdâtabbam. katame pañca. attâdânam âdâtukâmena Upâli bhikkhunâ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam . . . (Cullavagga IX. 4) . . . evaṃ pañcaṅgasamannâgataṃ kho Upâli attâdânam âdinnaṃ pacchâpi avipparisârakaraṃ bhavissatîti. ||5||

katihî nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu adhi-karaṇajâtânam bhikkhûnam bahûpakâro hotîti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi . . . bahûpakâro hoti. katamehi pañcahi. silavâ hoti pâtimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati âcâragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvi samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammâ âdikalyâṇâ majjhe kalyâṇâ pariyosânakalyâṇâ satthaṃ sabyañjanam kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathârûp' assa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhâtâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ diṭṭhiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni suttaso anubyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana ðhito hoti asañhiro, paṭibalo hoti ubho attapaccatthike assâsetum saññâpetum nijjhâpetum pekkhetum pasâdetum. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . bahûpakâro hoti. ||6||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . bahûpakâro hoti. katamehi pañcahi. parisuddhakâyasamâcâro hoti, parisuddhavaçsamâcâro hoti, parisuddhâjivo hoti, paṇḍito hoti byatto, paṭibalo anuyuññiyamâno anuyogaṃ dâtum. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . bahûpakâro hoti. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jânâti, nidânam jânâti, paññattim

j., padapacchābhaṭṭhaṃ j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti. imehi kho . . . bahūpakāro hotīti. ||8||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ ti. pañcaḥ' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. nānuyuñjitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. suttam na jānāti, suttānulomam na j., vinayam na j., vinayānulomam na j., na ca tñhānāṭhānakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . (see chap. 3. 10-11; instead of saṃghe voharitabbaṃ, s° na voharitabbaṃ read anuyuñjitabbaṃ, nānuyuñjitabbaṃ.) . . . pubbāparakusalo ca hoti. imehi kho Upāli pañcaḥ' aṅgehi s. bh. anuyuñjitabbaṃ. ||9, 10||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcaḥ' aṅgehi s. bh. nānuyuñjitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum na jānāti, nidānam na j., paññattim na j., padapacchābhaṭṭhaṃ na j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti. imehi kho . . .

pañcaḥ' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. anuyuñjitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jānāti . . . imehi kho . . . ||11||

aparehi pi . . . nānuyuñjitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. āpattim na jānāti, āpattisamutṭhānam na j., āpattiyā payogaṃ na j., āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ na j., āpattiyā na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcaḥ' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. anuyuñjitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. āpattim jānāti . . . āpattiyā vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . ||12||

aparehi pi . . . nānuyuñjitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇam na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamutṭhānam na j., adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcaḥ' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. anuyuñjitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇam jānāti . . . adhikaraṇassa vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . anuyuñjitabbaṃ ti. ||13||

attādānavaggo pañcama. tass' uddānam :

parisuddhañ ca, kālena, kāruṇṇe, okāsaṇa ca,  
attādānam, adhikaraṇam, aparehi pi, vatthuñ ca,  
suttam, dhammam, puna vatthuñ ca, āpatti, adhikara-  
ṇeua cā 'ti. ||5||

kati nu kho bhante âraññakâ 'ti. pañco' ime Upâli âraññakâ. katame pañca. mandattâ momuhattâ âraññako hoti, pâpiccho icchâpakato âr. h., ummâdâ cittakkhepâ âr. h., vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasâvakehîti âr. h., api ca appicchañ ñeva nissâya santutthiñ ñeva nissâya sallekhañ ñeva nissâya pavivekañ ñeva nissâya idamaṭṭhitañ ñeva nissâya âraññako hoti. ime kho Upâli pañca âraññakâ 'ti. || 1 ||

kati nu kho bhante piṇḍapâtikâ 'ti — pa — kati nu kho bhante paṃsukûlikâ 'ti . . . rukkhamaulikâ 'ti . . . sosânikâ 'ti . . . abbhokâsikâ 'ti . . . tecîvarikâ 'ti . . . sapadâna-cârikâ 'ti . . . nesajjikâ 'ti . . . yathâsanthatikâ 'ti . . . ekâsanikâ 'ti . . . khalupacchâbhattikâ 'ti . . . pattapiṇḍikâ 'ti. pañco' ime Upâli pattapiṇḍikâ. katame pañca. mandattâ . . . idamaṭṭhitañ ñeva nissâya pattapiṇḍiko hoti. ime kho Upâli pañca pattapiṇḍikâ 'ti. || 2-13 ||

dhûtaṅgavaggo chaṭṭho. tass' uddânam :

âraññako, piṇḍi-paṃsu ca, rukkha-susânapañcamam,  
abbho-tecîvarañ c'eva, sapadâna-nesajjikâ,  
santhat', ekâsanañ c' eva, khalupacchâ, pattapiṇḍikâ  
'ti. || 6 ||

kati nu kho bhante musâvâdâ 'ti. pañco' ime Upâli musâvâdâ. katame pañca. atthi musâvâdo pârajikagâmî, atthi musâvâdo saṃghâdisesagâmî, a. m. thullaccayagâmî, a. m. pâcittiyagâmî, a. m. dukkaṭagâmî. ime kho Upâli pañca musâvâdâ 'ti. || 1 ||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno saṃghamajjhe uposatham vâ pavâraṇam vâ ṭhapentassa alam bhikkhu mâ bhaṇḍanam mâ kalaham mâ viggaham mâ vivâdan ti omadditvâ saṃghena uposatho vâ pavâraṇâ vâ kâtabbâ 'ti. pañca' Upâli aṅgehî samannâgatassa . . . kâtabbâ. katamehi pañcahi. alajjî ca hoti, bâlo ca, apakatto ca, cāvanâdhippâyo vattâ hoti, no vuṭṭhânâdhippâyo. imehi kho Upâli pañca' aṅgehi samannâgatassa . . . kâtabbâ. || 2 ||

aparehi pi Upâli pañca' aṅgehi samannâgatassa . . . kâtabbâ. katamehi pañcahi. aparisuddhakâyasamâcâro hoti,



aparissuddhavadāsamācāro hoti, aparissuddhājīvo hoti, bālo hoti abyatto, bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa . . . kātabbā 'ti. ||3||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dātabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli . . . na dātabbo. katamehi pañcahi. āpattānāpattim na jānāti, lahukagarukam āpattim na j., sāvasesānavasesam āpattim na j., dutṭhullā-dutṭhullam āpattim na j., sappatīkamam appatīkamam āpattim na jānāti. imehi kho Upāli . . . na dātabbo.

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo dātabbo. katamehi pañcahi. āpattānāpattim jānāti . . . imehi kho Upāli . . . dātabbo 'ti. ||4||

katīhi nu kho bhante ākārehi bhikkhu āpattim āpajjati. pañcah' Upāli ākārehi bhikkhu āpattim āpajjati. katamehi pañcahi. alajjitā aṇṇānātā kukkucapakatātā akappiye kappiyasaṇṇitā kappiye akappiyasaṇṇitā. imehi kho Upāli . . . āpajjati. ||5||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' ākārehi bhikkhu āpattim āpajjati. katamehi pañcahi. adassanena assavanena pasuttakatā tathāsaṇṇī satisammosā. imehi kho Upāli . . . āpajjati. ||6||

kati nu kho bhante verā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli verā. katame pañca. paṇātipāto adinnādānam kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam. ime kho Upāli pañca verā 'ti. ||7||

kati nu kho bhante veramaṇiyo 'ti. pañc' imā Upāli veramaṇiyo. katamā pañca. paṇātipātā veramaṇi adinnādānā v. kāmesu micchācārā v. musāvādā v. surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā veramaṇi. imā kho Upāli pañca veramaṇiyo 'ti. ||8||

kati nu kho bhante byasanānīti. pañc' imāni Upāli byasanāni. katamāni pañca. nātibyasanam bhogaby. rogaby. sīlaby. ditṭhibyasanam. imāni kho Upāli pañca byasanānīti. ||9||

kati nu kho bhante sampadā 'ti. pañc' imā Upāli sampadā. katamā pañca. nātisampadā bhogas. ārogyas. sīlas. ditṭhi-sampadā. imā kho Upāli pañca sampadā 'ti. ||10||

musāvādavaggo sattamo. tass' uddānam :

musāvādo ca, omaddi, aparehi, anuyogo ca,  
 âpattiñ ca, aparehi, verâ, veramañi pi ca,  
 byasanam, sampadâ c' eva : sattamo vaggasaṃgaho  
 'ti. ||7||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno  
 bhikkhunisaṃghen' eva kammaṃ kâtabban ti. pañcah'  
 Upâli aṅgehi . . . kâtabbam avandiyo so bhikkhu bhi-  
 kkhunisaṃghena. katamehi pañcahi. vivaritvâ kâyaṃ  
 bhikkhuninaṃ dasseti, ūruṃ dasseti, aṅgajâtaṃ dasseti,  
 ubho aṃsakûṭe dasseti, obhâsati gihî sampayojetî. imehi kho  
 Upâli . . . kâtabbam avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhuni-  
 saṃghena. ||1||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . kâtabbam avandiyo  
 so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṃghena. katamehi pañcahi. bhi-  
 kkhuninaṃ alâbbhâya parisakkati, bhikkhuninaṃ anattâya  
 parisakkati, bhikkhuninaṃ avâsâya parisakkati, bhikkhuniyo  
 akkosati paribhâsati, bhikkhû bhikkhunihi bhedeti. imehi  
 kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . kâtabbam avandiyo  
 so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṃghena. katamehi pañcahi. bhi-  
 kkhuninaṃ alâbbhâya parisakkati, bh. anattâya p., bh.  
 avâsâya p., bhikkhuniyo akkosati paribhâsati, bhikkhû bhi-  
 kkhunihi sampayojetî. imehi kho . . . kâtabbam avandiyo  
 so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṃghenâ 'ti. ||3||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatâya bhikkhuniyâ  
 kammaṃ kâtabban ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. kammaṃ  
 kâtabbam. katamehi pañcahi. vivaritvâ kâyaṃ bhikkhû-  
 naṃ dasseti, ūruṃ dasseti, aṅgajâtaṃ dasseti, ubho aṃsakûṭe  
 dasseti, obhâsati gihî sampayojetî. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. kammaṃ kâtabbam.  
 katamehi pañcahi. bhikkhûnaṃ alâbbhâya parisakkati, bh.  
 anattâya p., bh. avâsâya p., bhikkhû akkosati paribhâsati,  
 bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. kammaṃ kâtabbam.  
 katamehi pañcahi. bhikkhûnaṃ alâbbhâya parisakkati, bh.  
 anattâya p., bh. avâsâya p., bhikkhû akkosati paribhâsati,  
 bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûhi sampayojetî. imehi kho Upâli

pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā kammaṃ kātābbaṃ ti. ||6||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi . . . na ṭhapetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto cā, cāvanādhippāyo vattā hoti, no vutthānādhippāyo. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na ṭhapetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, aparisuddhavaśīsamācāro hoti, aparisuddhājīvo hoti, bālo hoti abyatto, na paṭibalo anuyuñjīyamāno anuyogaṃ dātum. imehi kho . . . ||8||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na ṭhapetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena s. h., kāyikavācasikena anācārena s. h., bhikkhunīnaṃ akkosakaparibhāsako hoti, bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikena saṃsaggena. imehi kho . . . ||9||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na ṭhapetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, bhaṇḍanakārako ca hoti kaluhakārako, sikkhāya ca na paripūrakārī. imehi kho . . . na ṭhapetabbo 'ti. ||10||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na gaḥetabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi . . . na gaḥetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena s. h., kāyikavācasikena anācārena s. h., bhikkhunīnaṃ akkosakaparibhāsako hoti, bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikena saṃsaggena. imehi kho . . . ||11||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na gaḥetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, gamiko vā hoti, gilāno vā. imehi kho . . . na gaḥetabbo 'ti. ||12||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ na sākacchātabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. s. na sākacchātabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, na asekhena samādhikkhandhena . . . paññakkhandhena . . . vimuttikkhandhena

. . . vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.  
imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. s. sākacchātabbo. katamehi  
pañcahi. asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti . . .  
imehi kho . . . || 13 ||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. s. na sākacchātabbo.  
katamehi pañcahi. na atthapaṭisambhidāppatto hoti, na  
dhammapaṭisambhidāppatto hoti, na niruttapaṭisambhidā-  
ppatto hoti, na paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāppatto hoti, na yathā-  
vimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. s. sākacchātabbo. katamehi  
pañcahi. atthapaṭisambhidāppatto hoti . . . yathāvimuttaṃ  
cittaṃ paccavekkhati. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s.  
bh. s. sākacchātabbo 'ti. || 14 ||

bhikkhunīovādavaggo aṭṭhamo. tass' uddānam :

bhikkhunīh' eva kātabbam, aparehi tathā dve,  
bhikkhunīnam tayo kammā, na ṭhapetabbo dve dukā,  
na gahetabbo dve vuttā, sākacchāsu ca dve dukā 'ti. || 8 ||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbā-  
hikāya na sammannitabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh.  
ubb. na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na atthakusalo  
hoti, na dhammakusalo hoti, na niruttikusalo hoti, na  
byañjanakusalo hoti, na pubbāparakusalo hoti. imehi kho  
Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. ubb. na sammannitabbo.

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo.  
katamehi pañcahi. atthakusalo hoti . . . imehi kho Upāli  
pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. ubb. sammanitabbo. || 1 ||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi  
pañcahi. kodhano hoti kodhābhibhūto, makkhī hoti makkhā-  
bhibhūto, paḷāsī hoti paḷāsābhibhūto, issukī hoti issābhibhūto,  
sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggi. imehi  
kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi.  
na kodhano hoti na kodhābhibhūto . . . na issukī hoti na  
issābhibhūto, asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānaggāhī suppaṭi-  
nissaggi. imehi kho . . . || 2 ||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. kuppati, byāpajjati, patitthiyati, kopam janeti, akkhamo hoti apadakkhiṇaggāhi ananusāsani. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na kuppati, na byāpajjati, na patitthiyati, na kopam janeti, khamo hoti padakkhiṇaggāhi anusāsani. imehi kho . . . ||3||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. pasāretā hoti no sāretā, anokāsakammaṃ kārāpetvā pavattā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kārētā hoti, na yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. sāretā hoti no pasāretā, okāsakammaṃ kārāpetvā pavattā hoti, yathādhamme . . . yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim g., mohāgatim g., bhayāgatim g., alajjī ca hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na chandāgatim gacchati . . . lajjī ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim g., mohāgatim g., bhayāgatim g., akusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na chandāgatim gacchati . . . kusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . . sammannitabbo 'ti. ||6||

katīhi nu kho bhante āñgehi sammānāgato bhikkhu bālo tv eva saṃkham gacchatīti. pañcah' Upāli āñgehi s. bh. bālo tv eva saṃkham gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. suttam na jānāti, suttānulomam na j., vinayam na j., vinayānulomam na j., na ca ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli āñgehi s. bh. paṇḍito tv eva saṃkham gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. suttam jānāti . . . ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . bālo tv eva saṃkham gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. dhammam na jānāti, dhammānulomam

na j., vinayam na j., vinayānulomam na j., na ca pubbā-parakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkham gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. dhammam jānāti . . . pubbāparakusalo ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||8||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . bālo tv eva saṃkham gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum na jānāti, nidānam na j., paññattim na j., padapacchābhatṭham na j., anusandhivacanapatham na jānāti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkham gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jānāti . . . imehi kho . . . ||9||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . bālo tv eva saṃkham gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. āpattim na jānāti, āpattisamutṭhānam na j., āpattiyā payogam na j., āpattiyā vūpasamam na j., āpattiyā na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkham gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. āpattim jānāti . . . āpattiyā vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . ||10||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . bālo tv eva saṃkham gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇam na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamutṭhānam na j., adhikaraṇassa payogam na j., adhikaraṇassa vūpasamam na j., adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkham gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇam jānāti . . . adhikaraṇassa vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkham gacchatīti. ||11||

ubbāhikavaggo nitṭhito navamo. tass' uddānam :

anattakusalo o' eva, kodhano, kuppati ca yo,  
pasāretā, chandāgati, na kusalo tath' eva ca,  
suttam, dhammañ ca, vatthuñ ca, āpatti, adhikaraṇam :  
dve dve pakāsītā sabbe ; kaṇhasukkam vijānathā 'ti. ||9||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam adhikaraṇam vūpasametun ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. nālam adhikaraṇam vūpasametum. katamehi pañcahi.

âpattim na jânâti . . . (see chap. 9. 10) . . . imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. âpattim jânâti . . . imehi kho  
. . . ||1||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ na jânâti . . . (see chap.  
9. 11) . . . imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ jânâti . . . imehi  
kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatim gacchati . . . alajjî ca  
hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatim gacchati . . . lajjî ca  
hoti. imehi kho . . . ||3||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatim gacchati . . . appassuto ca  
hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatim gacchati . . . bahussuto  
ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. vatthum na jânâti, nidânaṃ na j., pañ-  
ñattim na j., padapacchâbhatṭhaṃ na j., anusandhivacana-  
pathaṃ na jânâti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatim gacchati . . . akusalo ca  
hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatim gacchati . . . kusalo  
ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . . ||6||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatim gacchati . . . puggalagaru  
hoti no saṃghagaru. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . saṃgha-  
garu hoti no puggalagaru. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . âmisagaru  
hoti no saddhammagaru. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . .  
saddhammagaru hoti no âmisagaru. imehi kho . . . alam  
adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametun ti. ||8||

katthi nu kho bhante âkārehi saṃgho bhijjatīti. pañcah'  
Upâli âkārehi saṃgho bhijjati. katamehi pañcahi. kam-  
mena, uddesena, voharanto, anussāvanena, salākagāhena.  
imehi kho Upâli pañcah' âkārehi saṃgho bhijjatīti. ||9||

saṃgharāji saṃgharājīti bhante vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho  
bhante saṃgharāji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo, kittāvatā ca  
pana saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo cā 'ti. paññatt'  
etaṃ Upâli mayā âgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ âgantukavattaṃ.  
evaṃ supaññatte kho Upâli mayā sikkhāpade âgantukā  
bhikkhū âgantukavatte na vattanti: evaṃ pi kho Upâli  
saṃgharāji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo. paññatt' etaṃ Upâli  
mayā âvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ âvāsikavattaṃ. evaṃ  
supaññatte kho Upâli mayā sikkhāpade âvāsikā bhikkhū  
âvāsikavatte na vattanti: evaṃ pi kho . . . paññatt' etaṃ  
Upâli mayā bhikkhūnaṃ bhattagge bhattaggavattaṃ yathā-  
vuddhaṃ yathārattaṃ yathāpaṭirūpaṃ aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ  
aggapiṇḍaṃ. evaṃ supaññatte kho Upâli mayā sikkhāpade  
navā bhikkhū bhattagge therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āsaṇaṃ  
paṭibāhanti: evaṃ pi kho . . . paññatt' etaṃ Upâli mayā  
bhikkhūnaṃ senāsane senāsanavattaṃ yathāvuddhaṃ yathā-  
rattaṃ yathāpaṭirūpaṃ. evaṃ supaññatte kho Upâli mayā  
sikkhāpade navā bhikkhū therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsaṇaṃ  
paṭibāhanti: evaṃ pi kho Upâli saṃgharāji hoti no ca  
saṃghabhedo. paññatt' etaṃ Upâli mayā bhikkhūnaṃ  
antosīmāya ekaṃ uposathaṃ ekaṃ pavāraṇaṃ ekaṃ saṃgha-  
kammaṃ ekaṃ kammākammaṃ. evaṃ supaññatte kho  
Upâli mayā sikkhāpade tatth' eva antosīmāya āveṇibhāvaṃ  
karitvā gaṇaṃ bandhitvā āveṇiuposathaṃ karonti āveṇipavā-



raṇaṃ karonti āveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti āveṇikammā-  
kammāni karonti: evaṃ pi kho Upāli saṃgharāji c' eva hoti  
saṃghabhedo cā 'ti. ||10||

adhikaraṇavūpasamavaggo niṭṭhito dasamo. tass' uddānaṃ :

āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ, chandā, appassutena ca,  
vatthum ca, akusalo ca, puggalo, āmisena ca,  
bhijjati, saṃgharāji ca saṃghabhedo tath' eva cā 'ti. ||10||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato saṃghabhedako  
āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho 'ti. pañcah' Upāli  
aṅgehi . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upāli bhi-  
kkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti  
dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti dīpeti,  
vinidhāya dīṭṭhiṃ kammena. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi  
. . . atekiccho. ||1||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh'  
Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya dīṭṭhiṃ  
uddesena. imehi kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh'  
Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya dīṭṭhiṃ  
voharanto. imehi kho . . . ||3||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh'  
Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya dīṭṭhiṃ  
anussāvanena. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh'  
Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya dīṭṭhiṃ  
salākagāhena. imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh'  
Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya khantiṃ  
kammena — pa — vinidhāya khantiṃ uddesena, v. kh.  
voharanto, v. kh. anussāvanena, v. kh. salākagāhena. imehi  
kho . . . ||6||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh'  
Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya ruciṃ  
kammena — pa — vinidhāya ruciṃ uddesena, v. r. voharanto,  
v. r. anussāvanena, v. r. salākagāhena. imehi kho . . . ||7||  
aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh'

Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya saññaṃ kammena — pa — vinidhāya saññaṃ uddesena, v. s. voharanta, v. s. anussāvanena, v. s. salākagāhena. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato saṃghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho 'ti. ||8||

saṃghabhedakavaggo niṭṭhito ekādasamo. tass' uddānaṃ :

vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ kammena, uddesena, voharena ca,  
anussāvane, salākena : pañc' ete diṭṭhinissitā,  
khanti, ruci ca, saññā ca : tayo te pañcadhā nayā 'ti. ||11||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappatṭho na atekiccho 'ti. pañcah' Upāli . . . na atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti dīpeti, avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ kammena. imehi kho . . . ||1||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ uddesena . . . , . . . avinidhāya saññaṃ salākagāhena. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappatṭho na atekiccho 'ti. ||2-8||

dutiyasaṃghabhedakavaggo niṭṭhito dvādasamo. tass' uddānaṃ :

avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ kammena, uddesena, voharena ca,  
anussāvane, salākena : pañc' ete diṭṭhinissitā.  
khanti, ruci ca, saññā ca : tayo te pañcadhā nayā 'ti. |  
heṭṭhime kaṇhapakkhamhi samavīsati vidhī yathā  
tath' eva sukkapakkhamhi samavīsati jānathā 'ti. ||12||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye: katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatim gacchati,

dosâgatim gacchati, mohâgatim gacchati, bhayâgatim gacchati, saṃghikaṃ puggalikaparibhogena paribhuñjati. imehi kho Upâli . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato âvāsiko bhikkhu yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatim gacchati . . . saṃghikaṃ na puggalikaparibhogena paribhuñjati. imehi kho . . . evaṃ sagge 'ti. ||1||

kati nu kho bhante adhammikâ vinayabyākaraṇâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli adhammikâ vinayabyākaraṇâ. katame pañca. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammam dhammo 'ti pariṇâmeti, dhammam adhammo 'ti pariṇâmeti, avinayam vinayo 'ti p., vinayam avinayo 'ti p., appaṇṇattam paṇṇâpeti paṇṇattam samucchindati. ime kho Upâli pañca adhammikâ vinayabyākaraṇâ.

pañc' ime Upâli dhammikâ vinayabyākaraṇâ. katame pañca. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammam adhammo 'ti pariṇâmeti . . . vinayam vinayo 'ti pariṇâmeti, appaṇṇattam na paṇṇâpeti paṇṇattam na samucchindati. ime kho Upâli pañca dhammikâ vinayabyākaraṇâ 'ti. ||2||

katihi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgato bhattuddesako yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye 'ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato bhattuddesako yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatim gacchati . . . uddiṭṭhânuddiṭṭham na jânâti. imehi kho Upâli . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato bhattuddesako yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatim gacchati . . . uddiṭṭhânuddiṭṭham jânâti. imehi kho Upâli . . . evaṃ sagge 'ti. ||3||

katihi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgato senâsanapaṇṇâpako — pa — bhaṇḍâgâriko, cîvarapaṭiggâhako, cîvara-bhâjako, yâgubhâjako, phalabhâjako, khajjabhâjako, appamattakavissajjako, sâṭiyagâhâpako, pattagâhâpako, ârâmikapesako, sâmaṇerapesako yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye 'ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato sâmaṇerapesako . . . (see § 3; instead of uddiṭṭhânuddiṭṭham read pesitâpesitam) . . . evaṃ niraye . . . evaṃ sagge 'ti. ||4-15||

âvāsikavaggo niṭṭhito terasamo. tass' uddânam :

âvâsika-byâkaraṇâ, bhattuddesa-senâsanâni ca,  
bhaṇḍa-cîvaragâho ca, cîvarassa ca bhâjako,  
yâgu-phalam, khajjakaṇ ca, appa-sâṭiyagâhako,  
patta-ârâmikâ c' eva, sâmaṇerena pesako 'ti. ||13||

kati nu kho bhante ânisamsâ kaṭṭhinatthâre 'ti. pañc' ime  
Upâli ânisamsâ kaṭṭhinatthâre. katame pañca. anâman-  
tacâro asamâdânacâro gaṇabhojanam yâvadatthacîvaram yo  
ca tattha cîvaruppâdo so nesam bhavissati. ime kho Upâli  
pañca ânisamsâ kaṭṭhinatthâre 'ti. ||1||

kati nu kho bhante âdînavâ mutṭhassatissa asampajânassa  
niddam okkamayato 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli âdînavâ . . .  
okkamayato. katame pañca. dukkham supati, dukkham  
paṭibujjhati, pâpakam supinam passati, devatâ na rakkhanti,  
asuci muccati. ime kho Upâli pañcâdînavâ . . . okkamayato.

pañc' ime Upâli ânisamsâ upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajânassa  
niddam okkamayato. katame pañca. sukham supati, sukham  
paṭibujjhati, na pâpakam supinam passati, devatâ rakkhanti,  
asuci na muccati. ime kho Upâli pañcânisamsâ . . . okka-  
mayato 'ti. ||2||

kati nu kho bhante avandiyâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli avan-  
diyâ. katame pañca. antaragharam pavitṭho avandiyo,  
racchagato avandiyo, otamasiko avandiyo, asamannâharanto  
avandiyo, sutto avandiyo. ime kho Upâli pañca avandiyâ. ||3||

apare pi Upâli pañca avandiyâ. katame pañca. yâgupâne  
avandiyo, bhattagge av., ekâvatto av., aññâvihito av., naggo  
ayandiyo. ime kho . . . ||4||

apare pi Upâli pañca avandiyâ. katame pañca. khâdanto  
av., bhuñjanto av., uccâram karonto av., passâvam karonto  
av., ukkhittako avandiyo. ime kho . . . ||5||

apare pi Upâli pañca avandiyâ. katame pañca. pure  
upasampanna pacchâ upasampanno avandiyo, anupasam-  
panno av., nânâsamvâsako vuḍḍhataro adhammavâdî av.,  
mâtugâmo av., paṇḍako avandiyo. ime kho . . . ||6||

apare pi Upâli pañca avandiyâ. katame pañca. pâri-  
vâsiko av., mûlâya paṭikassanâraho av., mânattâraho av.,  
mânattacâriko av., abbhânâraho avandiyo. ime kho Upâli  
pañca avandiyâ 'ti. ||7||

kati nu kho bhante vandiya 'ti. pañca' ime Upāli vandiya. katame pañca. pacchā upasampannena pure upasampanno vandiyo, nānāsamvāsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavādī v., ācariyo v., upajjhāyo v., sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiye pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho vandiyo. ime kho Upāli pañca vandiya 'ti. ||8||

navakatarena bhante bhikkhunā vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno pāde vandantena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthāpetvā pādā vanditabbā 'ti. navakataren' Upāli bhikkhunā . . . vandantena pañca dhamme . . . vanditabbā. katame pañca. navakataren' Upāli bhikkhunā . . . vandantena ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, añjaliṃ paggahe tvā, ubho hi paṇitalehi pādāni parisambāhantena, pemaṇ ca gāra vaṇ ca upatthāpetvā pādā vanditabbā. navakataren' Upāli bhikkhunā . . . vandantena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthāpetvā pādā vanditabbā 'ti. ||9||

kāṭhinatthāravaggo niṭṭhito cuddasamo. tass' uddānaṃ :

kāṭhinatthāra-niddā ca, antara-yāgu-khādane,  
pure ca, pārivāsi ca, vandiyo, vanditabbakan ti. ||14||

Upālipaṇcakaṃ niṭṭhitam. tesam vaggānaṃ uddānaṃ :

anissitena, kammaṇ ca, vohār', āvikammena ca,  
codanā ca, dhūtaṅgā ca, musā, bhikkhunim eva ca, |  
ubbāhik', ādhikaraṇam, bhedakā pañcamā pure,  
āvāsikā, kāṭhinaṇ ca : cuddasā suppakāsita 'ti. |

## XVI.

Atth' āpatti acittako āpajjati sacittako vuṭṭhāti; atth' āpatti sacittako āpajjati acittako vuṭṭhāti; atth' āpatti acittako āpajjati acittako vuṭṭhāti; atth' āpatti sacittako āpajjati sacittako vuṭṭhāti. atth' āpatti kusalacitto āp. kusalacitto v.; atth' āpatti kusalacitto āp. akusalacitto v.; atth' āpatti kusalacitto āp. abyākatacitto v.; atth' āpatti akusalacitto āp. kusalacitto v.; atth' āpatti akusalacitto āp. abyākatacitto v.; atth' āpatti abyākatacitto āp. kusalacitto v.; atth' āpatti abyākatacitto āp. akusalacitto v.; atth' āpatti abyākatacitto āp. abyākatacitto vuṭṭhāti. ||1||

paṭhamam pārājikam katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. paṭhamam p. ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti, kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. duttiyam pārājikam katīhi . . . tīhi s. s., siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. tatiyam pārājikam katīhi . . . tīhi s. s., siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

cattāro pārājikā niṭṭhitā. ||1||

upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . ekena s. s., kāyato ca cittato ca s. na vācato. mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjantassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . ekena s. s., kāyato ca cittato ca s. na vācato. mātugāmam dutṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsentassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . tīhi s. s., siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na vācato, siyā

vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsantassa saṃghādiseso kaṭihi . . . tīhi s. s. — pa —. sañcarittaṃ samāpajjantassa saṃghādiseso kaṭihi . . . chahi s. s., siyā kāyato s. na vācato na cittato, siyā vācato s. na kāyato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca s. na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kārāpentassa saṃghādiseso kaṭihi . . . chahi s. s. — pa —. mahallakam vihāraṃ kārāpentassa saṃghādiseso kaṭihi . . . chahi s. s. — pa —. bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsentassa saṃghādiseso kaṭihi . . . tīhi s. s. — pa —. bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsentassa saṃghādiseso kaṭihi . . . tīhi s. s. — pa —. saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjantassa saṃghādiseso kaṭihi . . . ekena s. s., kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjantānaṃ saṃghādiseso kaṭihi . . . ekena s. s., kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjantassa saṃghādiseso . . . ekena s. s., kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjantassa saṃghādiseso kaṭihi . . . ekena s. s., kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

terasa saṃghādisesā niṭṭhitā. ||2||

— la —. anādariyaṃ paṭicca udaye uccāraṃ vā passavaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ kaṭihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. anādariyaṃ paṭicca . . . karontassa dukkaṭaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti, kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato.

sekhiyā niṭṭhitā. ||3||

cattāro pārājikā kaṭihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti. cattāro pārājikā tīhi s. s., siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||4||

terasa samghādisesā katīhi . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti na vācato na cittato . . . (see § 2) . . . siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||5||

dve aniyatā katīhi . . . tīhi s. s., siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||6||

timśa nissaggiyā pācittiyā katīhi . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, siyā kāyato s. na vācato na cittato . . . siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||7||

dvenavuti pācittiyā katīhi . . . chahi s. s., siyā kāyato s. na vācato na cittato . . . siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||8||

cattāro pāṭidesaniyā katīhi . . . catūhi s. s., siyā kāyato s. na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca s. na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na vācato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||9||

pañcasattati sekhiyā katīhi . . . tīhi s. s., siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhantīti. ||10||2||

Samuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānaṃ :

acitta-kusalo c' eva, samuṭṭhānañ ca sabbathā :  
yathādharmena ñāyena samuṭṭhānaṃ vijānathā 'ti. |



## XVII.

- Kati āpattiyo kāyikā, kati vācasikā katā,  
 chādentassa kati āpattiyo, kati saṃsaggapaccayā.|  
 cha āpattiyo kāyikā, cha vācasikā katā,  
 chādentassa tisso āpattiyo, pañca saṃsaggapaccayā.|  
 aruṇugge kati āpattiyo, kati yāvatatīyakā,  
 kat' ettha aṭṭhavatthukā, katīhi sabbasaṃgaho.|  
 aruṇugge tisso āpattiyo, dve yāvatatīyakā,  
 ek' ettha aṭṭhavatthukā, ekena sabbasaṃgaho.|  
 vinayassa kati mûlāni yāni buddhena paññattā,  
 5 vinayagarukā kati vuttā, duṭṭhullacchādanā kati.|  
 vinayassa dve mûlāni yāni buddhena paññattā,  
 vinayagarukā dve vuttā, dve duṭṭhullacchādanā.|  
 gāmantare kati āpattiyo, kati nadīpārapaccayā,  
 katimāṃsesu thullaccayaṃ, katimāṃsesu dukkaṭaṃ.|  
 gāmantare catasso āpattiyo, catasso nadīpārapaccayā,  
 ekamaṃse thullaccayaṃ, navamaṃsesu dukkaṭaṃ.|  
 kati vācasikā rattim, kati vācasikā divā,  
 dadamānassa kati āpattiyo, paṭigaṇhantassa kittakā.|  
 dve vācasikā rattim, dve vācasikā divā,  
 10 dadamānassa tisso āpattiyo, cattāro ca paṭiggahye.|  
 kati desanāgāminiyo, kati sappatīkammā katā,  
 kat' ettha appatīkammā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā.  
 pañca desanāgāminiyo, cha sappatīkammā katā,  
 ek' ettha appatīkammā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā.|  
 vinayagarukā kati vuttā, kāyavācasikāni ca,  
 kati vikāle dhaññarasā, kati ñatticatutthena sammuti.|  
 vinayagarukā dve vuttā, kāyavācasikāni ca,  
 eko vikāle dhaññaraso, ekā ñatticatutthena sammuti.|  
 pārājikā kāyikā kati, kati saṃvāsabhūmiyo,

- 15 katīnaṃ ca ratticchedo, paññattā dvaṅgulā kati.|  
 pārājikā kāyikā dve, dve samvāsabhūniyo,  
 dvinnaṃ ca ratticchedo, paññattā dvaṅgulā duve.|  
 kat' attānaṃ vadhitvāna, katīhi saṃgho bhijjati,  
 kat' ettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā kati.|  
 dve attānaṃ vadhitvāna, dvīhi saṃgho bhijjati,  
 dvettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā duve.|  
 pañātipāte kati āpattiyo, vācā pārājikā kati,  
 obhāsanā kati vuttā, sañcarittena vā kati.|  
 pañātipāte tisso āpattiyo, vācā pārājikā tayo,  
 20 obhāsanā tayo vuttā, sañcarittena vā tayo.|  
 kati puggalā na upasampādetabbā, kati kammānaṃ  
 saṃgahā,  
 nāsitaḥ kati vuttā, katīnaṃ ekavācikaḥ.|  
 tayo puggalā na upasampādetabbā, tayo kammānaṃ  
 saṃgahā,  
 nāsitaḥ tayo vuttā, tiṇṇannaṃ ekavācikaḥ.|  
 adinnādāne kati āpattiyo, kati methunapaccayā,  
 chindantassa kati āpattiyo, kati chaḍḍitapaccayā.|  
 adinnādāne tisso āpattiyo, catasso methunapaccayā,  
 chindantassa tisso āpattiyo, pañca chaḍḍitapaccayā.|  
 bhikkhunovādakavaggasmim pācittiyena dukkaṭṭā,  
 25 kat' ettha navakā vuttā, katīnaṃ cīvarena ca.|  
 bhikkhunovādakavaggasmim pācittiyena dukkaṭṭā katā,  
 catur' ettha navakā vuttā, dvinnaṃ cīvarena ca.|  
 bhikkhunīnañ ca akkhātā pāṭidesaniyā kati,  
 bhuñjant' āmakadhaññena pācittiyena dukkaṭṭā kati.|  
 bhikkhunīnañ ca akkhātā aṭṭha pāṭidesaniyā katā,  
 bhuñjant' āmakadhaññena pācittiyena dukkaṭṭā katā.|  
 gacchantassa kati āpattiyo, ṭhitassa vāpi kittikā,  
 nisinnassa kati āpattiyo, nipannassāpi kittikā.|  
 gacchantassa catasso āpattiyo, ṭhitassa vāpi tattikā,  
 30 nisinnassa catasso āpattiyo, nipannassāpi tattikā.|  
 kati pācittiyāni sabbāni nānāvattukāni apubbam acari-  
 maṃ āpajjeyya ekato.  
 pañca pācittiyāni sabbāni . . . ekato.|  
 kati pācittiyāni sabbāni nānāvattukāni apubbam acari-  
 maṃ āpajjeyya ekato.

nava pācittiyāni sabbāni . . . ekato.  
 kati pācittiyāni sabbāni nānāvatthukāni  
 kativācāya deseyya vuttā ādiccabandhunā.  
 pañca pācittiyāni sabbāni nānāvatthukāni  
 ekavācāya deseyya vuttā ādiccabandhunā.  
 kati pācittiyāni sabbāni nānāvatthukāni

35 kativācāya deseyya vuttā ādiccabandhunā.

nava pācittiyāni s. n.  
 ekavācāya deseyya v. ā.  
 kati pācittiyāni s. n.  
 kiñci kittetvā deseyya v. ā.  
 pañca pācittiyāni s. n.  
 vatthum kittetvā deseyya v. ā.  
 kati pācittiyāni s. n.  
 kiñci kittetvā deseyya v. ā.  
 nava pācittiyāni s. n.

40 vatthum kittetvā deseyya v. ā.

yāvatatiyake kati āpattiyo, kati vohārapaccayā,  
 khādantassa kati āpattiyo, kati bhojanapaccayā.  
 yāvatatiyake tisso āpattiyo, cha vohārapaccayā,  
 khādantassa tisso āpattiyo, pañca bhojanapaccayā.  
 sabbā yāvatatiyakā kati ṭhānāni gacchanti,  
 katīnañ c' eva āpattiyo katīnaṃ adhikaraṇena ca.  
 sabbā yāvatatiyakā pañca ṭhānāni gacchanti,  
 pañcannañ o' eva āpatti pañcannaṃ adhikaraṇena ca.  
 katīnaṃ vinicchayo hoti katīnaṃ vūpasamena ca,

45 katīnañ c' eva anāpatti katīhi ṭhānehi sobhati.

pañcannaṃ vinicchayo hoti pañcannaṃ vūpasamena ca,  
 pañcannañ c' eva anāpatti tīhi ṭhānehi sobhati.  
 kati kāyikā rattim, kati kāyikā divā,  
 nijjhantassa kati āpatti, kati piṇḍapātapaccayā.  
 dve kāyikā rattim, dve kāyikā divā,  
 nijjhantassa ekā āpatti, ekā piṇḍapātapaccayā.  
 kat' ānisamse sampassam paresam saddhāya deseyya,  
 ukkhittakā kati vuttā, kati sammāvattanā.

aṭṭhānisamse sampassam paresam saddhāya deseyya,

50 ukkhittakā tayo vuttā, tecattārisa sammāvattanā.

katīṭhāne musāvādo, kati paraman ti vuccati,

kati pāṭidesaniyā, katīnaṃ desanāya ca.|  
 pañcathāne musāvādo, cuddasa paraman ti vuccati,  
 dvādasa pāṭidesaniyā, catunnaṃ desanāya ca.|  
 kataṅgiko musāvādo, kati uposathaṅgāni,  
 kati dūteyyaṅgāni, kati titthiyavattanaṃ.|  
 aṭṭhaṅgiko musāvādo, aṭṭha uposathaṅgāni,  
 aṭṭha dūteyyaṅgāni, aṭṭha titthiyavattanaṃ.|  
 kativācikā upasampadā, katīnaṃ paccuṭṭhātabbhaṃ,

- 55 katīnaṃ āsanam dātabbhaṃ, bhikkhunovādako katīhi.|  
 aṭṭhavācikā upasampadā, aṭṭhannaṃ paccuṭṭhātabbhaṃ,  
 aṭṭhannaṃ āsanam dātabbhaṃ, bhikkhunovādako aṭṭhahi.|  
 katīnaṃ chejjaṃ hoti, katīnaṃ thullaccayaṃ,  
 katīnaṃ c' eva anāpatti, sabbesaṃ ekavattukā.|  
 ekassa chejjaṃ hoti, catunnaṃ thullaccayaṃ,  
 catunnaṃ c' eva anāpatti, sabbesaṃ ekavattukā.|  
 kati āghātavatthūni, katīhi saṃgho bhijjati,  
 kat' ettha paṭhamāpattikā, nāttiyā karaṇā katī.|  
 nava āghātavatthūni, navahi saṃgho bhijjati,  
 60 nav' ettha paṭhamāpattikā, nāttiyā karaṇā nava.|  
 kati puggalā nābhivādetabbā añjalisāmicena ca,  
 katīnaṃ dukkaṭaṃ hoti, kati cīvaradhāraṇā.|  
 dasa puggalā nābhivādetabbā añjalisāmicena ca,  
 dasannaṃ dukkaṭaṃ hoti, dasa cīvaradhāraṇā.|  
 katīnaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ dātabbhaṃ idha cīvaraṃ,  
 katīnaṃ sante dātabbhaṃ, katīnaṃ c' eva na dātabbhaṃ.|  
 pañcannaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ dātabbhaṃ idha cīvaraṃ,  
 sattannaṃ sante dātabbhaṃ, soḷasannaṃ na dātabbhaṃ.|  
 katisataṃ rattisataṃ āpattiyo chādayitvāna  
 65 kati rattiiyo vasitvāna mucceyya pārivāsiko.|  
 dasasataṃ rattisataṃ āpattiyo chādayitvāna  
 dasa rattiiyo vasitvāna mucceyya pārivāsiko.|  
 kati kammadosā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhuna  
 Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva adhammikā katī.|  
 dvādasa kammadosā v. b.

Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva adhammikā katā.|  
 kati kammāsampattiyo vuttā buddhenādiccabandhuna  
 Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva dhammikā katī.|  
 catasso kammāsampattiyo v. b.

70 Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva dhammikā katā.  
kati kammāni vuttāni buddhenādiccabandhunā  
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, dhammikā adhammikā  
kati.

cha kammāni v. b.

Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, ek' ettha dhammikā katā,  
pañca adhammikā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā.

kati kammāni vuttāni buddhenādiccabandhunā

Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, dhammikā adhammikā  
kati.

cattāri kammāni v. b.

Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, ek' ettha dhammikā katā,  
tayo adhammikā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā.

yaṃ desitā anantajinena tādinā āpattikkhandhāni vive-  
kadassinā

kat' ettha sammanti vinā samathehi : pucchāmi taṃ

75 brūhi vibhaṅgakovida.

yaṃ desitā . . . vivekadassinā

ek' ettha sammati vinā samathehi : etan te akkhāmi  
vibhaṅgakovida.

kati āpāyikā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,

vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa visayāni suṇoma te.

chaūnadiyaddhasatā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā

āpāyikā nerayikā kappatṭhā saṃghabhedakā,

vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa visayāni suṇohi me.

kati nāpāyikā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,

vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa visayāni suṇoma te.

aṭṭhārasa nāpāyikā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,

80 vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa visayāni suṇohi me.

kati aṭṭhakā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,

vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.

aṭṭhārasa aṭṭhakā v. b.,

vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.

kati kammāni vuttāni buddhenādiccabandhunā,

vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.

soḷasa kammāni v. b.,

vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.

kati kammadosā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,

- 85 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.  
 dvāḍasa kammadosā v. b.,  
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.  
 kati kammāsampattiyo vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,  
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.  
 catasso kammāsampattiyo v. b.,  
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.  
 kati kammāni vuttāni buddhenādiccabandhunā,  
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.  
 cha kammāni v. b.,
- 90 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.  
 kati kammāni vuttāni buddhenādiccabandhunā,  
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.  
 cattāri kammāni v. b.,  
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.  
 kati pārājikā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,  
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.  
 aṭṭha pārājikā v. b.,  
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.
- 95 kati saṃghādisesā . . . |  
 tevīsa saṃghādisesā . . . |  
 kati aniyatā . . . |  
 dve aniyatā . . . |  
 kati nissaggiyā . . . |
- 100 dve cattārīsa nissaggiyā . . . |  
 kati pācittiya . . . |  
 aṭṭhāsītisaṃ pācittiya . . . |  
 kati pāṭidesaniyā . . . |  
 dvāḍasa pāṭidesaniyā . . . |  
 kati sekhiyā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,
- 105 vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa visayāni suṇoma te.  
 pañcasattati sekhiyā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,  
 vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa visayāni suṇohi me.  
 yāva supucchitaṃ tayā, yāva suvissajjitaṃ mayā,  
 pucchāvissajjanāya vā n' atthi kiñci asuttakan ti.

dutiyagāthāsamgaṇikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

## XVIII.

Asaṃvāso bhikkhūhi ca bhikkhunīhi ca, sambhogo ekacco  
tahiṃ na labbhati,

avippavāseṇa anāpatti : pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā. |

avissajjiyaṃ avebhaṅgiyaṃ pañca vuttā mahesinā,

vissajjantassa paribhuñjantassa anāpatti : pañhā mesā  
kusalehi cintitā. |

dasa puggale na vadāmi, ekādasa vivajjiya,

vuḍḍhaṃ vandantassa āpatti : pañhā . . . |

na ukkhittako, na ca pana pārivāsiko,

na saṃghabhinno, na ca pana pakkhasaṃkanto,

samānasamvāsakabhūmiyā t̥hito kathaṃ nu sikkhāya  
asādhāraṇo siyā : pañhā . . . |

upeti dhammaṃ paripucchāmāno kusalaṃ atthupasañhi-  
taṃ,

na jīvati na mato na nibbuto, taṃ puggalaṃ katamaṃ

5 vadanti buddhā : pañhā . . . |

ubbhakkhake na vadāmi, adhonābhi vivajjiya,

methunadhammapaccayā kathaṃ pārājiko siyā : pañ-  
hā . . . |

bhikkhu saññācikāya kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ

pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti :  
pañhā . . . |

bhikkhu saññācikāya kuṭiṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ

pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti : pañ-  
hā . . . |

na kāyikaṃ kiñci payogaṃ ācare, na cāpi vācāya pare  
bhaṇeyya,

āpajjeyya garukaṃ chejjavatthum : pañhā . . . |

na kāyikaṃ vācasikaṃ ca kiñci manasāpi santo na kareyya  
pāpaṃ,

10 so nāsito kinti sunāsito bhava : pañhā . . . |

anālapanto manujena kenaci vācā giraṃ no ca pare  
bhaṇeyya,

āpajjeyya vācasikaṃ na kāyikaṃ : pañhā . . . |  
 sikkhāpadā buddhavarena vaṇṇitā saṃghādisesā caturo  
 bhaveyyum,  
 āpajjeyya ekappayogena sabbe : pañhā . . . |  
 ubho ekato upasampannā, ubhinnaṃ hatthato cīvaram  
 paṭiganheyya,  
 siyā āpattiyo nānā : pañhā . . . |  
 caturo janā saṃvidhāya garubhaṇḍam avāharum,  
 tayo pārājikā eko na pārājiko : pañhā . . . |  
 itthi ca abbhantare siyā, bhikkhu ca bahiddhā siyā,  
 chiddam tasmim ghare n' atthi, methunadhamma-  
 paccayā

- 15 katham pārājiko siyā : pañhā . . . |  
 telam madhum phāṇitañ cāpi sappim sāmam gahetvāna  
 nikkhipeyya,  
 avītivatte sattāhe sati paccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti :

nissaggiyena āpatti suddhakena pācittiyam  
 āpajjantassa ekato : pañhā . . . |  
 bhikkhū siyā vīsatiyā samāgatā, kammaṃ kareyyum  
 samaggasaṇṇino,  
 bhikkhu siyā dvādasayojane t̥hito, kammañ ca tam  
 kuppeyya vaggapaccayā : pañhā . . . |  
 padavītiḥāramattena vācāya bhaṇitena ca  
 sabbāni garukāni sappatikammāni catusat̥ṭhiāpattiyo  
 āpajjeyya ekato : pañhā . . . |

- nivattho antaravāsakena, diguṇam saṃghāṭim pāruto,  
 20 sabbāni t̥āni nissaggiyāni honti : pañhā . . . |  
 na cāpi ñatti na ca pana kammavācā, na c' ehi bhikkhū  
 'ti jino avoca,  
 saraṇagamanam pi na tassa atthi, upasampadā c' assa  
 akuppā : pañhā . . . |  
 itthim hane na mātaram, purisañ ca na pitaram hane,  
 haneyya anariyam mando, tena cānantaram phuse : pañ-  
 hā . . . |  
 itthim hane ca mātaram, purisañ ca pitaram hane,  
 mātaram pitaram hantvā na tenānantaram phuse : pañ-  
 hā . . . |



acodayitvâ asārayitvâ asammukhībhūtaṣṣa kareyya kam-  
maṃ,

kataṇ ca kammaṃ sukatam bhaveyya, kārako ca saṃgho  
anāpattiko siyā: pañhā . . . |

codayitvâ sārāyitvâ sammukhībhūtaṣṣa kareyya kammaṃ,  
kataṇ ca kammaṃ akatam bhaveyya, kārako ca saṃgho

25 sâpattiko siyā: pañhā . . . |

chindantassa āpatti, chindantassa anāpatti,

chādentassa āpatti, chādentassa anāpatti: pañhā . . . |

saccam bhaṇanto garukam, musā ca lahu bhāsaṭo,

musā bhaṇanto garukam, saccaṇ ca lahu bhāsaṭo: pañ-  
hā . . . |

adhiṭṭhitam rajanāya rattam kappakatam pi santam

paribhuñjantassa āpatti: pañhā . . . |

atthamgate suriye bhikkhu maṃsāni khādati,

na ummattako na ca pana khittacitto na cāpi so vedanaṭṭo  
bhaveyya,

na o' assa hoti āpatti, so ca dhammo sugatena desito:  
pañhā . . . |

na rattacitto na ca pana theyyacitto na cāpi so paramma-  
raṇāya cetayi,

salākam dentassa hoti chejjam, paṭigaṇhantassa thullacca-  
yam: pañhā . . . |

30 na cāpi ārañṇakam sāsāṇkasammataṃ na cāpi saṃghena  
sammuti dinnā,

na o' assa kaṭhinam atthataṃ, tatth' eva cīvaram nikkhi-  
pitvā gaccheyya adḍhayaṇam,

tass' eva aruṇam uggacchantaṣṣa anāpatti: pañhā . . . |

kāyikāni na vācasikāni sabbāni nānāvattukāni

apubbam acarimam āpajjeyya ekato: pañhā . . . |

vācasikāni na kāyikāni sabbāni nānāvattukāni

apubbam acarimam āpajjeyya ekato: pañhā . . . |

tiss' itthiyo methunam tam nā seve tayo purise tayo ca  
anariyapaṇḍake,

na cācare methunam byañjanasmim, chejjam siyā  
methunadhammapaccayā: pañhā . . . |

mātaram cīvaram yāce no saṃghassa pariṇataṃ,

35 ken' assa hoti āpatti anāpatti ca nātake: pañhā . . . |

kuddho ârâdhako hoti, kuddho hoti garahiyo,  
atha ko nâma so dhammo yena kuddho pasamsiyo :  
pañhâ . . . |

tuttho ârâdhako hoti, tuttho hoti garahiyo,  
atha ko nâma so dhammo yena tuttho garahiyo :  
pañhâ . . . |

samghâdisesaṃ thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ  
dukkataṃ āpajjeyya ekato : pañhâ . . . |

ubho paripunṇavāsativassā, ubhinram ekupajjhāyo ekā-  
cariyo ekakammavācā :

eko upasampanno eko anupasampanno : pañhâ . . . |

akappakatam nāpi rajanāya rattam tena nivattho yena-  
kāmaṃ vajeyya,

na o' assa hoti āpatti, so ca dhammo sugatena desito :  
40 pañhâ . . . |

na deti, na paṭigaṇhāti, paṭiggaho tena na vijjati,  
āpajjati garukaṃ na lahukaṃ tañ ca paribhogapaccayā :

na deti, na paṭigaṇhāti, paṭiggaho tena na vijjati,  
āpajjati lahukaṃ na garukaṃ tañ ca paribhogapaccayā :  
pañhâ . . . |

āpajjati garukaṃ sāvasesaṃ, chādeti anādariyaṃ paṭicca,  
na bhikkhunī, no ca phuseyya vajjam : pañhâ mesā  
kusalehi cintitā. |

Sedamocakagāthā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānam :

asamvāso, avissajji, dasa ca, anukkhittako,  
upeti dhammaṃ, ubbhakkhakaṃ, tato saññācikaṃ ca dve, |  
na kāyikaṃ ca garukaṃ, na kāyikaṃ na vācasikaṃ,  
anālapanto, sikkhā ca, ubho ca, caturō janā, |  
itthi, telañ ca, nissaggi, bhikkhū ca, padavītiyo,  
nivattho ca, na ca ñatti, na mātaraṃ pitaraṃ hane, |  
acodayitvā, codayitvā, chindantaṃ, saccam eva ca,  
adhiṭṭhitañ o', atthamgate, na rattam, na cāraññakaṃ, |  
kāyikavācasikā, tiss' itthi cāpi, mātaraṃ,  
kuddho ârâdhako, tuttho, samghâdisesā ca, ubho, |  
akappakatam, na deti, na det', āpajjati garuṃ :  
sedamocanikā gāthā pañhā viññūvibhāvītā 'ti. |

## XIX.

Cattâri kammâni apalokanakammam ñattikammam ñattidutiyakammam ñatticatutthakammam. imâni cattâri kammâni katih' âkârehi vipajjanti. imâni cattâri kammâni pañcah' âkârehi vipajjanti vatthuto vâ ñattito vâ anussâvanato vâ sîmato vâ parisato vâ. ||1||

katham vatthuto kammâni vipajjanti. sammukhâkaraṇīyam kammam asammukhâ karoti: vatthuvipannam adhammakammam. paṭipucchâkaraṇīyam kammam appaṭipucchâ karoti: vatthuvipannam adhammakammam. paṭiññāyakaṇīyam kammam appaṭiññāya karoti . . . sativinayārahassa amûlḥavinayam deti . . . amûlḥavinayārahassa tassa-pāpiyyasikâkammam karoti . . . tassapāpiyyasikâkammārahassa tajjanīyakammam karoti . . . tajjanīyakammārahassa nissayakammam karoti . . . nissayakammārahassa pabbājanīyakammam karoti . . . pabbājanīyakammārahassa paṭisāraṇīyakammam karoti . . . paṭisāraṇīyakammārahassa ukkhepanīyakammam karoti . . . ukkhepanīyakammārahassa parivāsam deti . . . parivāsarāham mûlāya paṭikassati . . . mûlāya paṭikassanārahassa mânattam deti . . . mânattārahāham abbhethi . . . abbhānārahāham upasampādeti . . . anuposathe uposatham karoti . . . apavāraṇāya pavāreti: vatthuvipannam adhammakammam. evam vatthuto kammâni vipajjanti. ||2||

katham ñattito kammâni vipajjanti. pañcah' âkârehi ñattito kammâni vipajjanti: vatthum na parāmasati, samgham na p., puggalam na p., ñattim na parāmasati, pacchā vâ ñattim ṭhapeti. imehi pañcah' âkârehi ñattito kammâni vipajjanti. ||3||

katham anussâvanato kammâni vipajjanti. pañcah'

ākārehi anussāvanato kammāni vipajjanti: vatthum na parāmasati, saṅgham na p., puggalam na p., sāvanaṃ hāpeti, akāle vā sāveti. imehi pañcah' ākārehi anussāvanato kammāni vipajjanti. ||4||

katham sīmato kammāni vipajjanti. ekādasahi ākārehi sīmato kammāni vipajjanti: atikhuddakaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, atimahaṭṭhaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, khaṇḍanimittaṃ s. s., chāyānimittaṃ s. s., animittaṃ s. s., bahisīma ṭhito s. s., nadiyā s. s., samudde s. s., jātassare s. s., sīmāya sīmaṃ sambhindati, sīmāya sīmaṃ ajjhottharati. imehi ekādasahi ākārehi sīmato kammāni vipajjanti. ||5||

katham parisato kammāni vipajjanti. dvādasahi ākārehi parisato kammāni vipajjanti. catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā te anāgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭṭhaṃ hoti, sammukhībhūṭā paṭikkosanti. catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭṭhaṃ hoti, sammukhībhūṭā paṭikkosanti. catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭṭhaṃ hoti, sammukhībhūṭā paṭikkosanti. pañcavaggakaraṇe kamme — pa — dasavaggakaraṇe kamme — pa — vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā te anāgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭṭhaṃ hoti, sammukhībhūṭā paṭikkosanti. vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭṭhaṃ hoti, sammukhībhūṭā paṭikkosanti. imehi dvādasahi ākārehi parisato kammāni vipajjanti. ||6||

catuvaggakaraṇe kamme cattāro bhikkhū pakatattā kammappattā, avasesā pakatattā chandārahā. yassa saṅgho kammam karoti so n' eva kammappatto nāpi chandāraho, api ca kammāraho.

pañcavaggakaraṇe kamme pañca bhikkhū . . .

dasavaggakaraṇe kamme dasa bhikkhū . . .

vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme vīsati bhikkhū . . . api ca kammāraho. ||7||

cattāri kammāni apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ. imāni cattāri kammāni katih' ākārehi vipajjanti. imāni cattāri kammāni pañcah' ākārehi vipajjanti vatthuto vā ñattito vā anussāvanato vā sīmato vā parisato vā. ||8||

kathaṃ vatthuto kammāni vipajjanti. paṇḍakam upasampādeti : vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. theyyasamvāsakam upasampādeti : vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. titthiyapakkantakam . . . tiracchānagatam . . . mātughātakam . . . pitughātakam . . . arahantaghātakam . . . bhikkhunīdūsakam . . . saṃghabhedakam . . . lohituppādakam . . . ubhatobyañjanakam . . . ūnavisativassam puggalam upasampādeti : vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. evaṃ vatthuto kammāni vipajjanti. ||9||

kathaṃ ñattito . . . (= § § 3-6) . . . imehi dvādasahi ākārehi parisato kammāni vipajjanti. ||10||

apalokanakammaṃ kati tñānāni gacchati, ñattikammaṃ . . . ñattidutiyakammaṃ . . . ñatticatutthakammaṃ kati tñānāni gacchati. apalokanakammaṃ pañca tñānāni gacchati, ñattikammaṃ nava tñ. g., ñattidutiyakammaṃ satta tñ. g., ñatticatutthakammaṃ satta tñānāni gacchati. ||11||

apalokanakammaṃ katamāni pañca tñānāni gacchati. osāraṇaṃ nissāraṇaṃ bhaṇḍukammaṃ brahmaḍaṇḍam kammalakkhaṇaṃ ñeva pañcamam. apalokanakammaṃ imāni pañca tñānāni gacchati.

ñattikammaṃ katamāni nava tñānāni gacchati. osāraṇaṃ nissāraṇaṃ uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ sammutim dānaṃ paṭiggaḥam paccukkaḍḍhanaṃ kammalakkhaṇaṃ ñeva navamam. ñattikammaṃ imāni nava tñānāni gacchati.

ñattidutiyakammaṃ katamāni satta tñānāni gacchati. osāraṇaṃ nissāraṇaṃ sammutim dānaṃ uddharaṇaṃ desanaṃ kammalakkhaṇaṃ ñeva sattamam. ñattidutiyakammaṃ imāni satta tñānāni gacchati.

ñatticatutthakammaṃ katamāni satta tñānāni gacchati. osāraṇaṃ nissāraṇaṃ sammutim dānaṃ niggahaṃ samanubhāsanam kammalakkhaṇaṃ ñeva sattamam. ñatticatutthakammaṃ imāni satta tñānāni gacchati. ||12||

caturvaggakarane kamme cattāro bhikkhū . . . (=§ 7)

... pañcavaggakarane kamme ... dasavaggakarane kamme  
 ... visativaggakarane kamme ... api ca kammāraho. ||13||  
 kammavaggo nīṭṭhito paṭhamo. ||1||

dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ  
 paññattam saṃghasutṭhutaṃ saṃghaphāsaṃsutaṃ. ime dve  
 atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ pañ-  
 ñattam. dve atthavase paṭicca ... dumaṇṇakūṇaṃ pugga-  
 lānaṃ niggaḥāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ.  
 ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhā-  
 padaṃ paññattam. dve atthavase paṭicca ... dīṭṭhadhammi-  
 kānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvaraṃ saṃparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭi-  
 ghātāya ... dīṭṭhadhammikānaṃ verānaṃ saṃvaraṃ  
 saṃparāyikānaṃ verānaṃ paṭighātāya ... dīṭṭhadhammi-  
 kānaṃ vajjānaṃ saṃvaraṃ saṃparāyikānaṃ vajjānaṃ  
 paṭighātāya ... dīṭṭhadhammikānaṃ bhayānaṃ saṃvaraṃ  
 saṃparāyikānaṃ bhayānaṃ paṭighātāya ... dīṭṭhadhammi-  
 kānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃvaraṃ saṃparāyikānaṃ  
 akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya ... gihīnaṃ anu-  
 kampāya pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya ... appasannā-  
 naṃ pasādaṃ pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya ... saddham-  
 matṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya. ime dve atthavase paṭicca  
 tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam.

atthavasavaggo nīṭṭhito dutiyo. ||2||

dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ pātimokkhaṃ  
 paññattam — la — pātimokkhuḍdeso paññatto, pātimokkha-  
 ṭhapanam paññattam, pavāraṇā paññattā, pavāraṇāṭhapanam  
 paññattam, tajjanīyakammaṃ paññattam, nissayakammaṃ  
 p., pabbājaniyakammaṃ p., paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ p., ukkhe-  
 panīyakammaṃ p., parivāsadānaṃ p., mūlāya paṭikassanā  
 paññattā, mānattadānaṃ paññattam, abbhānaṃ p., osāraṇīyam  
 p., nissāraṇīyam p., upasampadā p., apalokanakammaṃ p.,  
 nāttikammaṃ p., nāttidutiyaṃ p., nātticatutthakam-  
 maṃ paññattam.

paññattivaggo nīṭṭhito tatiyo. ||3||

appaññatte paññattam, paññatte anupaññattam, sammukhā-  
 vinayo paññatto, sativinayo paññatto, amūḷhavinayo paññatto,

paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ paññattaṃ, yebhuyyasikā paññattā, tassa-  
pāpiyyasikā paññattā, tiṇavattthāraako paññatto saṃgha-  
sutthutāya saṃghaphāsutāya. ime dve atthavase paṭicca  
tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavattthāraako paññatto. dve attha-  
vase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavattthāraako paññatto  
dummañkūnaṃ . . . (*see chap. 2*) . . . saddhammaṭṭhitiyā  
vinayānuggahāya. ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena  
sāvakānaṃ tiṇavattthāraako paññatto.

paññattavaggo niṭṭhito catuttho. ||4||

nava saṃghā vatthusaṃgaho vipattisaṃgaho āpattisaṃ-  
gaho nidānasamgaho puggalasamgaho khandhasamgaho sam-  
utthānasamgaho adhikaraṇasamgaho samathasamgaho 'ti. ||1||

adhikaraṇe samuppanne sace ubho attapaccatthikā āga-  
cchanti ubhinnaṃ pi vatthu ārocāpetabbaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi  
vatthum ārocāpetvā ubhinnaṃ pi paṭiññā sotabbā, ubhinnaṃ  
pi paṭiññāṃ sutvā ubho pi vatthabbā: amhākaṃ imasmiṃ  
adhikaraṇe vūpasamite ubho pi tuṭṭhā bhavissathā 'ti. sace  
āhamsu: ubho pi tuṭṭhā bhavissāma 'ti, saṃghena taṃ  
adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbaṃ. sace alajjussannā hoti parisā,  
ubbāhikāya vūpasametabbaṃ. sace bālussannā hoti parisā,  
vinayadharo pariyesitabbo. yena dhammena yena vinayena  
yena satthu sāsanaena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati tathā  
taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. ||2||

vatthu jānitabbaṃ, gottaṃ jānitabbaṃ, nāmaṃ jānitabbaṃ,  
āpatti jānitabbā. methunadhammo 'ti vatthu c' eva gottañ  
ca, pārājikaṃ ti nāmañ c' eva āpatti ca. adinnādānaṃ ti  
vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, pārājikaṃ ti nāmañ c' eva āpatti ca.  
manussaviggaho 'ti . . . uttarimanussadhammo 'ti vatthu  
c' eva gottañ ca, pārājikaṃ ti nāmañ c' eva āpatti ca. sukka-  
visatṭhiti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, saṃghādiseso 'ti nāmañ  
c' eva āpatti ca. kāyasamsaggo 'ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca,  
saṃghādiseso 'ti nāmañ c' eva āpatti ca. duṭṭhullavācā 'ti  
. . . attakāmaṃ ti . . . sañcaritaṃ ti . . . saññācikaṃ  
kuṭikārāpanaṃ ti . . . mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpanaṃ ti  
. . . bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddham-  
sanaṃ ti . . . bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci  
desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anu-

ddhamśanan ti . . . saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāva-  
 tatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjanan ti . . . bhe-  
 dakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvataṭṭhiyaṃ samanubhā-  
 sanāya na ppaṭinissajjanan ti . . . dubbacassa bhikkhuno  
 yāvataṭṭhiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjanan ti . . .  
 kuladūśakassa bhikkhuno yāvataṭṭhiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na  
 ppaṭinissajjanan ti vatthu c' eva gottaṇ ca, saṃghādiseso 'ti  
 nāmaṇ c' eva āpatti ca. — pa —. anādariyaṃ paticca  
 udaye uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇan ti vatthu  
 c' eva gottaṇ ca, dukkaṭṭhan ti nāmaṇ c' eva āpatti ca 'ti. || 3 ||  
 navasaṃgahavaggo nīṭṭhito pañcama. || 5 ||

tass' uddānaṃ :

apalokana-ñatti ca, dutiyaṃ, catutthena ca,  
 vatthu-ñatti-anussāvanam, sīmā-parisaṃ eva ca, |  
 sammukhā, paṭipucchā ca, paṭiññā, vinayāraho,  
 vatthu-saṃgha-puggalaṇ ca, ñattinaṃ, pacchā ñatti ca, |  
 vatthu-saṃgha-puggalaṇ ca, sāvanaṃ, akālena ca,  
 atikhuddakā, mahantā ca, khaṇḍa-cchāyā-'nimittakā, |  
 bahi-nadī-samudde ca, jātassare ca, bhindati,  
 ajjhottharati sīmāya, catu-paṇcavaggikā, |  
 dasa-vīsativaggā ca, anāhaṭṭā ca, āhaṭṭā,  
 kammappattā, chandārahā, kammārahā ca puggalā, |  
 apalokanaṃ pañcatṭhānaṃ, ñatti ca navatṭhānikā,  
 ñattidutiyaṃ sattatṭhānaṃ, catutthā sattatṭhānikā, |  
 sutṭhu phāsu ca, dummaṇkūnaṃ pesalā cāpi, āsavā,  
 vera-vajja-bhayaṇ c' eva, akusalaṃ, gihīnaṇ ca  
 pāpicchā, appasannānaṃ pasannā, dhammatṭhapanā  
 vinayānuggahā c' eva, pātimokkha, ' uddesena ca, |  
 pātimokkhaṇ ca ṭhapanā, pavāraṇaṇ ca, ṭhapanam,  
 tajjaniyā, nissayaṇ ca, pabbājaniya-paṭisaṇaṇ, |  
 ukkhepana-parivāsaṃ, mūla-mānatta-abbhānaṃ,  
 osāraṇam, nissāraṇam, tath' eva upasampadā, |  
 apalokana-ñatti ca, dutiyaṇ ca, catutthakaṃ,  
 appaṇṇatte, 'nupaṇṇattam, sammukhāvinayo, sati, |  
 amūḷha-paṭi-yebhuyya-pāpiyya-tiṇavatthāraṇam,  
 vatthu, vipatti, āpatti, nidānaṃ, puggalena ca, |



khandhâ c' eva, samuṭṭhânâ, adhikaraṇam eva ca,  
samathâ, saṃgahâ c' eva, nâma-âpattikâ tathâ 'ti.

### Parivâro nitṭhito.

Pubbâcariyamaggañi ca pucchitvâ 'va tahiṃ tahiṃ  
Dīpaṇāmo mahāpaṇḍito sutadharo vicakkhaṇo |  
imaṃ vitthârasaṃkhepaṃ sajjhâmaggena majjhime  
cintayitvâ likhâpesi sissakâṇaṃ sukhāvahaṃ. |  
Parivâraṇ ti yaṃ vuttaṃ sabbaṃ vatthuaṃ salakkhaṇaṃ  
atthaṃ atthena saddhamme dhammaṃ dhammena paññatte |  
sâsaṇaṃ parivâresi Jambudīpaṃ va sāgara.  
Parivâraṃ ajānanto kuto dhammavinicchayaṃ. |  
vipatti vatthu paññatti anupaññatti puggalo  
ekato ubhato c' eva lokapaṇṇattivajjato. |  
yassa jāyati vimati Parivârena chijjati.  
cakkavatti mahāsene, migamajjhe va kesari, |  
ravi raṃsipaṇḍitaṃ, cando tāragāṇe yathâ,  
Brahmâ Brahmaparisāya, gaṇamajjhe va nāyako :  
evaṃ saddhammavinayo Parivârena sobhatiti. |

## VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

**A :** India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing).

**B :** MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 378 (Sinhalese writing).

**C :** MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 949 (Burmese writing).

**D :** BUDDHAGHOSA'S *Atthakathā* : MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

**I. 1. Pārāj. 1.** The list of Theras is quoted in the *Samantapāsādikā*, see vol. iii. p. 313. —v. 2, *Itthiyo* and *Iddhiyo* AC, *Itthiyo* B. —*Uṭṭiyo* AC, *Uttiyo* B. —v. 5, *Devatthero* B, *Revatth°* AC. —v. 9, *Puppanāmo*, *Pubbanāmo* AC, *Pupphanāmo*, *Phussanāmo* B. —v. 12, *Puppanāmo*, *Pubbanāmo* AC, *Phussanāmo* B.

**Aniyata 2.** After *raho* B inserts *paṭicchanne āsane nālamkammaniye*.

**Nissaggiya 1.** Before *dhāresuṃ* B inserts *dasāhātikkantaṃ*.

**Nissaggiya 8** (beginning of the paragraph). After *gahapatiṃ* B inserts *vā gahapatāniṃ vā*.

After the tenth *Nissaggiya* (at the end of the first *Vagga*) B has the following *Uddāna* : *atirekaekarattañ ca akālaporāṇadhovanam paṭiggahañ ca tañ c' eva viññatti ca taduttariṃ dve appavāritā c' eva tikkhattuṃ codanāya vā 'ti*.

After the twentieth *Nissaggiya* B has the *Uddāna* : *missakam suddamkañ c' eva tūlañ cam anuvassakam purāna-*

santhatañ c' eva lomâtihāraṇena ca dhovaṇaṃ rūpiyaṃ c' eva dve ca nānappakāraṇaṃ. —After the thirtieth Nissaggiya : atirekapattāṃ onabandhanena ca bhesajjaṃ sātakaṃ c' eva kupitena acchindanena ca dve tantavāyā c' eva accekacivareṇa ca chārattaṃ vippavāseṇa attano ca parināmeti dve pi duve pattāni bhesajjaṃ vassikādānapañcamāṃ sāmāṃ vimkappa accekuppaṃ chārattasamghikena pariṇatan ti. —The general Uddāna of the Nissaggiyas is wanting in B. In the same way B gives in the Pācittiya section Uddānas after each Vagga instead of the general Uddāna at the end of the whole section, which is given in AC.

Pācittiya 9. samuṭṭhāti — la — AC, samuṭṭhāti — pe — adinnādānasamuṭṭhāne B.

Pācittiya 18. Sāvattiya AC, Vesāliya B.

Pācittiya 57. channaṃ anupaññattiyo A, cha anup° BC. The Suttavibhaṅga has only five anupaññattis; perhaps the ordinance contained in Mahāvagga V. 13. 13 is counted as the sixth.

Pācittiya 73. mohesum B, bhikkhum mohesum AC.

Uddāna of the Pācittiya section. v. 1, sahasēyyā A, samāseyyā B. I have written padaseyyā, comp. vol. iv. p. 33. —v. 6. ca (after apanidhena) is wanting in the MSS.

Sekhīya 43. kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato AC, k° ca v° ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti samanubhāsane B.

2. Pācittiya 46. santaṃ bhikkhum anāpucchā deest in AC.

Pācittiya 48. āpatti dukkaṭassa AC, payoge dukkaṭaṃ B.

Pācittiya 50. payoge dukkaṭaṃ AC, āpatti dukkaṭassa B.

Pācittiya 60. apanidhe AC, apanidhite B.

8. sajjhānam° AC, sajjhāyam° B.

II. 1. Bhikkhunīvibhaṅga, Pāc. 60. rudhitam the MSS.

Pācittiya 79. sokavassaṃ AC, sokāvāsaṃ B.

2. Pāc. 60. rudhitam the MSS.

Pāc. 79. sokavassaṃ AC, sokāvassaṃ B.

10. After the Saṃghādisesa section B has the following words: yathā heṭṭhā tathā vitthāretabbam, paccayam eva nānākaraṇaṃ.

III. v. 1, iti vinicchaya D.— 2, nāyati ACD ("paññāyati" D), jāyati B.— 3, pāramiṃ B.— 6, niyati AC, nīyati B.

—khandhakāya ca mātikā ti khandhakā yā ca mātikā ti attho, ayam eva vā pāṭho D.— 7, samuṭṭhānaṃ niyato k° AC, samuṭṭhanti (corr. to °tṭhānā) nīyato k° B, samuṭṭhānaniyato katan ti samuṭṭhānaṃ niyato katan niyatakatam niyata-samuṭṭhānaṃ ti attho D.— 56, sammukhā dhammadesanā B.

IV. 5. 3. After ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ B inserts dvīhi kamma-vācāhi dukkaṭaṃ.

17. vinibbhajjitvā vinibbhajjitvā AC, vinibhujjitvā, vini-bbhujjitvā vinibbhujjitvā, vinibhujjhitvā vinibhujjhitvā B.

18. The combination “vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca” is wanting in the MSS. here as well as in chap. 19.

20. The section commencing ‘kathaṃ siyā samathā adhi-karaṇehi sammanti,’ etc., I leave entirely as it is in A, and I content myself with giving here the readings in which B and C differ from that MS. For deciding whether we have to read ‘sammati’ or ‘na sammati’ I dare not rely upon speculations of my own. Buddhaghosa unfortunately has no comment on this section. —sammukh° vivād°: na s° B. —samm° kicc°: na s° BC. —sativ° kicc°: sammati B. —amūlh° kicc°: sammati B. —paṭiññ° āpatt°: na s° BC. —paṭiññ° kicc°: sammati B. —tassap° kicc°: sammati B. —tip° kicc°: sammati B.

V. BUDDHAGHOSA: samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo ’ti yātiyāni tattha samukkaṭṭhāni uttamāni padāni vuttāni tesam samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ uttamapadānaṃ samkhepato kati āpattiyo honti. yena yena hi padena yā yā āpatti paññattā sā sā tassa tassa padassa āpattiti vuccati, tena vuttaṃ samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo ’ti. dve āpattiyo ’ti ūnavisativassam upasampādentassa pācittiyam sesesu sabba-padesu dukkaṭaṃ. tisso ’ti nassant’ ete vinassant’ ete ko tehi attho ’ti vadato bheda purekkhārānaṃ uposathakaraṇe thullaccayaṃ, ukkhittakena saddhi uposathikaraṇe (sic) pā-cittipam (sic) sesesu dukkaṭaṃ ti, evaṃ uposathamkhandhake tisso āpattiyo, etc.

VI. 2. saññāvimokkho, na saññāvimokkho AC, °kkhā, na °kkhā B. Buddhagh.: sacittakā āpatti saññāvimokkhā, acittakā no saññāvimokkhā. —The MSS. vary between atth’

āpatti . . . āpajjati, and atth' āpattim . . . āpajjati. Buddhaghosa, in commenting on the first words of chap. 3, says : atth' āpatti tiṭṭhante bhagavati āpajjatīti atthi āpatti yaṃ tiṭṭhante bhagavati āpajjatīti attho. —lajjino ca yācati AC, lajjino ca na yācati B. —pakkālakam AC, pakkhallakam B.

3. The words 'pāpasamācarā dissanti o' eva suyyanti ca' are wanting in B. —āgālaya AC, āgālhāya B. BUDDHAGH. : āgālaya ceteyyā 'ti āgālaya dāḥabbhāvāya ceteyya. tajjanika-kammādikatassa vattam na pūrayato icchamāno samgho ukkhepaniyakammam kareyyā 'ti attho. —°phenakā AC. Table of Contents, agāḥa° AC, āgāḥa° B.

4. sāmukkamsā AC, sāmukajjhāhā B. BUDDH. : cattāro samukkamsīti cattāro mahāpadesā, te hi bhagavatā anuppanne vatthusmim sayam ukkasitvā ukkhipitvā ṭhapitattā samukkamsā 'ti vuccanti. —After cattāro pubbakiccā B inserts cattāro pubbakaraṇā.

5. duppaṭivinodayā, °dayo the MSS. —aggiparicitam, satthaparicitam etc. the MSS. here as in Cullav. V. 5. 2. Read, °parijitam. —nippatābījañ AC, nibbaṭṭab°. Comp. vol. i. p. 383. —After 'adhiṭṭhānuposatho' B goes on, sāmaggiuposatho pavāraṇā ceva pañcamo. —Table of Contents (last line), suddhipañcakā B.

6. After 'cha anuvādamūlāni' B inserts, cha sārāṇiyā dhammā.

7. āvakadhaññāni B. —B omits 'bhikkhussa hoti āpatti datṭhabbā.' BUDDHAGH. : bhikkhussa na hoti āpatti datṭhabbā hoti āpatti paṭikātabbā ti imāni tīpi sattakāni dve adhammikāni ekaṃ dhammikam. tāni tīpi pi Campeyyakhandhake niddiṭṭhāni.

10. dasa ant° diṭṭhi the MSS., instead of dasavatthukā a° d° ? —adhikaraṇe na ca ABC (in the last paragraph of the description of the Paṇḍita). —(In the first paragraph of the dasavassā bhikkhunī) pabbājetabbā upasampādetabbā B. This paragraph and the next one stand in a strange contradiction to the 74th and 75th Bhikkhunī-Pācittiya rules. —Before gihigatāya B inserts, bhikkhuniyā.

VIII. 1. 5, tam byākaraṇam tam vacanapatham nisāmayitvā paṭipajjema hitā (hitāya C) no siyā AC, tvam byākaraṇa

ta vacanapatham nis° paṭipajjema hitāya tositāyā ti B.— 12, yathākatham B constantly here and in the following chapters.— 15, 16, dve ca anuddhamsanā dve bheda B.— 16, ujjhāpanena pācittiyam piṇḍapātam gaṇ° B (omitting ca after vikāle).— 19, khuddakāni ca vuccare B.— 2. 7, Before sūpam B inserts bhikkhu.— 10, sodasā ti soḷasa D.— 21, dve aniyatehi aṭṭha AC, dvīhi aniyatehi aṭṭhamam B, dve aniyatehi aṭṭhaman ti D.— 46, ca yaṃ B, sayam AC.— 51, mukham sañcamasamvaro AC, mukhasamsayamasamvaro B.

IX. 1. 10, āpattādh° āpatti AC, āp. na āpatti B. Comp. Cullav. IV. 14. 14.— 11, bhedakānuvattikā bhikkhu . . . na paṭinissajjanti AC, bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhūni . . . na paṭinissajjanti B. The rule alluded to (Samgh. 11) refers to both Bhikkhus and Bhikkhunīs; probably, therefore, we ought to read, bhedakānuvattakā . . . na paṭinissajjanti.

X. 1. 8, lajjisu katā AC, lajjisū vuttā B. —vuttānusandhitena ABC. BUDDH. : vatthānusandhitena kāraye ti vattānusandhinā kāraye, yā assa vattena saddhi paṭiññā sandhiyati tāya paṭiññāya kāraye ti attho.

XI. § 2, BUDDHAGHOSA : tattha diṭṭham diṭṭhenā 'ti gāthāya ayam attho : eken' eko mātugāmena saddhim ekatṭhānato nikkhamanto vā pavisanto vā diṭṭho, so tam pārājikena codeti. itaro tassa dassanam anujānāti, tam pana dassanam paṭicca pārājikam na upeti na paṭijānāti. evam ettha yan tena diṭṭhan tam tassa diṭṭho mayā 'ti iminā diṭṭhavanena sameti. yasmā pana itaro tam dassanam paṭicca dosam na paṭijānāti tasmā asuddhaparisaṅkito hoti, amūlakaparisaṅkito 'ti attho. tassa puggalassa suddho ahan ti paṭiññāya tena saddhim uposatho kâtabbo (kâretabbo AC, kâtabbo B). —UDNĀNA, gati codanakaṇḍamhi sâsanam paṭhâpayan ti AC, tati cod° sâsanassa paṭiṭṭhāyan ti B.

XII. 1, After yathāpaṭiññāya kâretabbo B inserts, na codako hâsetabbo.— 3, v. 4, sace ACD, sa ve B.— vv. 3, 7 Instead of paññattikusalo, paññattiyā ca kusalo we probably have to read, saññattikusalo, saññattiyā ca kusalo.— v. 7, sace AC, sa ve B.

XIII. 6, appataññū A, appakataññū C, appassuto appakataññū B.— 7, kâretabbo tena pavāraṇā AC, kâtabbo t° p° B

constantly. I have written *kāretabbā*. Comp. Buddha-ghosa's note at XI. 2.

XIV. 1. The third of the four questions which open this chapter (*kinti k° anattatam*), is left out in AB. — *undriyati* AC, *utthahati* B, *udriyati* D (in the note on *Mahāvagga* VII. 1. 5). — 4, *anādiyam d° A*, *anādariyam d° C*, *ānādiyad° B*. — *undriyyati* AC, *udritthāyati* B. — 7. 1, *saṃghā vinā*, *puggalā* (or *puggalo*) *vinā* B constantly, *saṃghādhinā*, *puggalādhinā* AC. — UDDĀNA : *palibodhā vinā simāya A*, *balibodhā vinā* (corrected into *dhinā*) *simāya C*, *palibodhā ca vini simā ca B*. — *parivāram niṭṭhitam* AC, *parivāsam n° B*. (The commentary has here : *Samantapāsādikāya samvaṇṇanāya paññattivaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā*).

XV. 2. 4, *omaddakārako* AC, *omakārako* B. — 5, Before *na kkhamaṭi* B inserts, *saṃgham paṭimānam*. — *uthāpetabbā A*, *upaṭhāpetabbo C*, *upaṭṭhāpetabbā B*, *upetabbā D*. — 7, *sampañ ca AC*, *sampañ ca* or *samphañ ca B*, *sambhañ ca* (" *niratthakakatham* ") D. — 4. 9, *pañhāpucchā* the MSS. almost constantly. — 10, *aññambyākaraṇā* the MSS. almost constantly. — 5. 5, *katamehi pañcahi B*. — 6, *asāsetum AC*, *amāṇāpetum B*. — After *pekkhetum* B inserts *pasīditum*. — 9. 3, *paṭiṭhiyati AC*, *paṭitthiyati B*.

XVII. 13, *dhaññaraso* the MSS. — 21, *saṃgaho* (°ho corrected into °hā C) the MSS. — 27, Probably we should read, *pācittiyena dukkaṭā* (leaving out *kati*). Comp. v. 25. — 77 seqq., *vinayāni AC*, *visayāni B* constantly.

XVIII. 5, *kammaṃ AC*, *dhammaṃ B*. — *paripucchāmāno A*, *paripucchamāno C*, *paripuechimāno B*. — *atthasamhitam B*. — 14, *tayo pārājikā honti B*. — 17, *nissaggiye B*. — *āpajjeyya B*. — 18, *visatiyo B*. — *kareyya B*. — 28, *santatam B*. — 35, *yācato ca saṃghassa B*. — 40, *pajjheyya A*, *pajjeyya C*, *vajjeyya B*. — 42, *tena vijjati B*.

XIX. 5. 2, *vūpasame pi* (*pi* corrected into *na C*) AC, *vūpasamate B*.

CONCLUDING STANZAS. — v. 1, *maggāññu AC*, *maggāñ ca B*. — 2, *sikkhakānam AC*, *sissakānam B*. — 3, *sabbhāvattam* (°*vattham* C) AC, *sabbam vatthum B*. — 5 °*vajjato AC*, °*vajjake B*.

**INDEX TO VOLS. III.-V.**



I. Names, pp. 235-239.

A. Names of persons, pp. 235-237.

B. Gods and demons, pp. 237-238.

C. Nations and tribes, geographical names, etc., pp.  
238-239.

II. The Buddha, p. 240.

III. The Dhamma, pp. 240-242.

IV. The Saṃgha. Ecclesiastical law. Literature, pp. 242-253.

V. Brahmanism and non-Buddhistical sects, p. 254.

VI. Secular and daily life. Miscellaneous matter, pp. 254-257.

VII. Verses, p. 257.

---

Pār., S., Pāc., etc. = Bhikkhupârâjika, Bhikkhusaṃghâdisesa,  
Bhikkhupâcittiya, etc.

Bhñi Pār., etc. = Bhikkhunipârâjika, etc.

P. = Parivâra.

---

In the index are omitted the materials found in the Parivâra I-III; VIII. 1; XVI, which are a mere repetition of the identical dates contained in the Bhikkhuvibhaṅga and Bhikkhunivibhaṅga.

## I. NAMES.

## A. NAMES OF PERSONS.

Aṅgîrasa, *see* Index II.

Ajjuka, Pâr. 2. 7. 46.

Anāthapiṇḍika (*comp.* Index I *C s. v.*

Jetavana), Pâc. 84. 3; P. 15. 1. 1.

Anuruddha, Pâc. 6. 1; 29. 1.

Abhaya, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Ariṭṭha, Pâc. 68. 1; 69. 1; Bhnî Pâr.

3. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 1. 1; P. 1. 1 pag. 3; S. 2. 8.

Avakappa, Pâc. 2. 2; 3. 2.

Assajipunabbasukâ, S. 13. 1.

Ānanda, Pâr. 1. 2, 4, 7; 2. 7. 10, 46;

3. 1. 2; 4. 2; N. 1. 2; 2. 1; 3. 1;

21. 2; 28. 1; Pâc. 29. 1; 33. 4;

35. 2; 38. 1; 41. 1; 65. 1; 83. 1.

Ārohanta, Bhnî Pâc. 6. 1.

Itṭiya, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Uttiya, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Uḍāyi, S. 1. 1; 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 5.

1 sq.; An. 1. 1; 2; N. 4. 1; 5.

1; Pâc. 7. 1; 26. 1; 30. 1; 61. 1;

89. 2.

Upatissa, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Upananda Sakyaputta, N. 6. 1; 8. 1;

9. 1; 10. 1; 18. 1; 20. 1; 25. 1;

27. 1; Pâc. 9. 1; 42. 1; 43. 1;

44. 1; 45. 1; 46. 1, 2; 59. 1;

64. 1; 87. 1.

Upasena Vaṅgantaputta, N. 15. 1.

Upâli, Pâr. 1. 10. 22; 2. 7. 46; N. 6. 2; Pâc. 29. 1; 72. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 52. 1; P. 1. 1 pag. 2, 49 etc.; 15. 1 sqq.

Upâli, Pâc. 65. 1.

Upâli, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Uppalavannâ, Pâr. 1. 10. 5; N. 5. 1.

Kakusandha, Pâr. 1. 3.

Kaccâna (*comp.* Mahākaccâna), S. 9. 2. 3.

Kaccâyana, Kaccâyana-gotta, Pâc. 2. 2.

Kaṭamorakatissaka, S. 10. 1; 11. 1;

Pâc. 29. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 81. 1.

Kaṇḍaka, Pâc. 70. 1.

Kapila, Pâr. 2. 7. 48.

Kappitaka, Bhnî Pâc. 52. 1.

Kalandakaputta, *see* Sudinna.

Kassapa, Pâr. 1. 3; 4. 9. 3.

Kâṇā, Kâṇamâtā, Pâc. 34. 1.

Kâpilānī, *see* Bhaddā.

Kâlasumana, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Kirapatika, Pâc. 33. 1.

Kulavaḍḍhaka, Pâc. 2. 2; 3. 2.

Kokâlika, S. 10. 1; 11. 1; Pâc. 29. 1;

Bhnî Pâc. 81. 1.

Konâgamana, Pâr. 1. 3.

Kosiya, Kosiya-gotta, Pâc. 2. 2.

Khaṇḍadeviyâ putta, S. 10. 1; 11. 1;

Pâc. 29. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 81. 1.

Khema, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Gotama, Gotamagotta (*comp.* Index II), S. 9. 2. 3; Pâc. 2. 2.

Gotamî, *see* Mahâpajâpatî.

Capdakâlî, Bhñf S. 4. 1; 7. 1; 8. 1; Bhñf Pâc. 19. 1; 20. 1; 36. 1; 53. 1; 76. 1; 79. 1; P. 8. 2. 8.

Cûladeva, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Cûlanâga, *ibidem*.

Cûlapanthaka, Pâc. 22. 1.

Cûlâbhaya, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Channa, S. 7. 1; 12. 1; Pâc. 12. 1, 2; 19. 1; 54. 1; 71. 1.

chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû, Pâr. 2. 2, 7; 3. 2; 3. 5. 13, 22 sq., 31; N. 1. 1, 5; 7. 1; 11. 1; 12. 1; 13. 1; 17. 1; 19. 1; 21. 1; 22. 1; 24. 1; 26. 1; 30. 1; Pâc. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 7. 2; 9. 1; 16. 1; 17. 1; 21. 1; 24. 1; 27. 1; 28. 1; 31. 1; 37. 1; 39. 1; 47. 1; 48. 1; 49. 1; 50. 1; 52. 1; 55. 1; 60. 1; 62. 1; 63. 1; 69. 1; 70. 1; 72. 1; 73. 1; 74-82; 85. 1; 88. 1; 89-91; Pât. 2. 1. 1; Sekh. *passim*; Bhñf Pâc. 58. 1.

chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo, Pât. 2. 1; Bhñf Pâr. 4. 1; Bhñf N. 1. 1; Bhñf Pâc. 2. 1; 10. 1; 22. 1; 41. 1; 43. 1; 49. 1; 50. 1; 52. 1; 58. 1; 84. 1; 85. 1; 87 sqq.; Bhñf Pât. 1 sqq.; Bhñf Sekh. 1 sqq.

Javakaṇṇaka, Pâc. 2. 2; 3. 2.

Jivaka (Jivakambavana), S. 8. 1. 4.

Tissa, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Tissadatta, *ibidem*.

Thullanandâ, Pâr. 2. 7. 45; Pâc. 29. 1; Bhñf Pâr. 1. 1; 2. 1; 3. 1; Bhñf S. 1. 1; 2. 1; 4. 1; 9. 1; 10. 1; Bhñf N. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 5. 1; 10. 1; 11. 1; 12. 1; Bhñf Pâc. 1. 1; 14. 1; 16. 1; 23. 1; 26-30; 33-35; 45-48; 53. 1; 68. 1; 70. 1; 77 sqq.

Dabba Mallaputta, S. 8. 1; 9. 1; Pâc. 13. 1, 2; 81. 1.

Dal'hika, Pâr. 2. 7. 49.

Dâsaka, P. 1. 1 pag. 2, 49, etc.

Dîgha, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Dîghasumana, *ibidem*.

[Dîpa, *see the stanzas at the end of the Parivâra.*]

Devâ, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Devadatta, S. 10. 1; 11. 1; Pâc. 29. 1; 32. 1; Bhñf Pâc. 81. 1.

Dhanitthaka, Pâc. 2. 2; 3. 2.

Dhaniya, Pâr. 2. 1.

Dhammapâlita, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Dhammarakkhita, S. 9. 2. 3; Pâc. 2. 2.

Nanda, Pâc. 92. 1.

Nandavatî, Bhñf Pâr. 1. 1; Bhñf Pâc. 1. 1.

Nandâ, *ibidem*.

Nandivisâla, Pâc. 2. 1.

Nâga, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Paṇḍaka, Pâr. 2. 7. 48.

Pasenadi (râjâ P. Kosalo), Pâc. 48. 1; 53. 1; 83. 1; Bhñf S. 2. 1; Bhñf N. 11. 1; 12. 1; Bhñf Pâc. 41. 1.

Pilindavaccha, Pâr. 2. 7. 47; N. 23. 1.

Punabbasu, *see* Assajipunabbasukâ.

Puppha, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Phussadeva, *ibidem*.

Bimbisâra (râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro), Pâr. 2. 1. 4 sq.; 4. 9. 5; N. 23. 1; Pâc. 32. 8; 57. 1.

Bîjaka, Bîjakapitâ, Bîjakamâtâ, Pâr. 1. 5. 9.

Buddharakkhita, S. 9. 2. 3; Pâc. 2. 2; P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Belatthasîsa, Pâc. 38. 1.

Bhadda, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Bhaddâ Kâpilânî, Bhñf S. 3. 1; Bhñf Pâc. 11 sqq.; 18. 1; 33. 1; 35. 1.

Bhâradvâja, Bhâradvâjagotta, Pâc. 2. 2.

Bhummajaka, *see* Mettiyabhummajakâ.

Mallikâ, Pâc. 53. 1; 83. 1.

Mahâkaccâna, Pâc. 29. 1.

Mahâkappina, *ibidem*.

Mahākassapa, S. 6. 1.  
 Mahākoṭṭhita, Pāc. 29. 1.  
 Mahācunda, *ibidem*.  
 Mahānāga, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Mahānāma Sakka, Pāc. 47. 1.  
 Mahāpajāpati Gotamī, N. 17. 1; Pāc. 23. 2; Bhñi Pāc. 5. 1.  
 Mahāmoggallāna (comp. Moggallāna), Pār. 1. 2; 4. 9. 1 sq.; Pāc. 29. 1.  
 Mahāsiva, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Mahinda, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Migalaṇḍika, Pār. 3. 1.  
 Migāranattā, *see* Sālha.  
 Migāramâtā, *see* Visākhā.  
 Mettiyabhummajakā, S. 8. 1; 9. 1; Pāc. 13. 1, 2.  
 Mettiyā, S. 8. 1; 9. 1.  
 Moggaliputta, P. 1. 1 pag. 2, 49 etc.  
 Moggallāna, Moggallānagotta (comp. Mahāmoggallāna, Sāriputtamoggallānā), S. 9. 2. 3; Pāc. 2. 2.  
 Ratthapāla, S. 6. 1. 5.  
 Rāhula, Pāc. 5. 2; 29. 1.  
 Revata, Pāc. 29. 1.  
 Lakkhaṇa, Pār. 4. 9. 1 sq.  
 Licchavi, *see* Index I D.  
 Vaṅgantaputta, *see* Upasena.  
 Vassakāra, Pār. 2. 1. 4.  
 Vāsiṭṭha, Vāsiṭṭhagotta, S. 9. 2. 3; Pāc. 2. 2.  
 Vipassī, Pār. 1. 3.

Visākhā Migāramâtā, An. 1. 1; 2; Pāc. 84. 2.  
 Vessabhū, Pār. 1. 3.  
 Sakya, etc., *see* Index I C.  
 Samgharakkhita, S. 9. 2. 3; Pāc. 2. 2. sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū, Pār. 3. 5. 22 sq.; Pāc. 15. 1; 17. 1; 37. 1; 52. 1; 53. 1; 55. 1; 60. 1; 65. 1; 74. 1; 75. 1; 77. 1.  
 Saddhā, Pār. 1. 10. 24.  
 Samuddadatta, S. 10. 1; 11. 1; Pāc. 29. 1; Bhñi Pāc. 81. 1.  
 Sambala, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Savitṭhaka, Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2.  
 Sāgata, Pāc. 51. 1.  
 Sāriputta, Pār. 1. 3; N. 1. 2; 21. 2; Pāc. 29. 1; 31. 2.—Sāriputtamoggallānā, Sāriputtā, S. 13. 1.  
 Sālha Migāranattā, Bhñi Pār. 1. 1; 2. 1.  
 Sikhī, Pār. 1. 3.  
 Siggava, P. 1. 1 pag. 2, 49 etc.  
 Sīva, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Sudinna Kalandakaputta, Pār. 1. 5.  
 Sundara, Pār. 1. 10. 11.  
 Sundarīnandā, Bhñi Pār. 1. 1; 2. 1; Bhñi S. 5. 1; 6. 1.  
 Supabbā, Pār. 1. 10. 23.  
 Sumana, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Seniya, *see* Bimbisāra.  
 Seyyasaka, S. 1. 1.  
 Sonaka, P. 1. 1, pag. 2, 49 etc.  
 Sobhita, Pār. 4. 9. 7.  
 Hatthaka Sakyaputta, Pāc. 1. 1.  
 Hārta, Pār. 4. 9. 3.

## B. GODS AND DEMONS.

Accharā, Pār. 1. 5. 7.  
 amanussa, Pār. 3. 5. 28.  
 cātumahārājikā devā, Pār. 1. 5. 9.  
 Tāvātimsā devā, *ibidem*.  
 Tusitā devā, *ibidem*.  
 devā, devatā, Pār. 1. 8. 4; 3. 3; 4. 8. 6; Pāc. 4. 2. 1; P. 6. 5, 11; 15. 14. 2.—rukkhe adhiwatthā devatā, Pāc. 11. 1.—sadevaka, Pār. 1. 1. 1 sq.

nāga, nāgarājā, S. 6. 1. 3; Pāc. 51. 1.—nāgi, Pār. 1. 10. 4.  
 Nimmānaratī devā, Pār. 1. 5. 9.  
 Paranimmitavasavattī devā, *ibidem*.  
 peta, Pār. 2. 6. 4; 3. 1. 5.—petī, Pār. 1. 10. 14; S. 2. 2. 1. etc.  
 Brahmaloaka, Brahmakāyikā devā, Pār. 1. 5. 9.—sābrahmaka, Pār. 1. 1. 1 sq.

bhumma devā, Pār. 1. 5. 9.  
 Maṇikaṇṭha nāgarājā, S. 6. 1. 3.  
 Mārakāyikā devatā, Pār. 3. 1.—samā-  
 raka, Pār. 1. 1. 1 sq.

yakkha, Pār. 3. 1. 5.; 5. 24 sq.; 4.  
 9.—yakkhi, yakkhī, Pār. 1. 10.  
 14; S. 2. 2. 1, 4. 3 etc.  
 Yāmā devā, Pār. 1. 5. 9.

### C. NATIONS AND TRIBES, GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES, ETC.

Aggālava cetiya, N. 11. 1; Pāc. 5. 1;  
 10. 1; 11. 1; 20. 1.  
 Aciravati, Pār. 2. 7. 30; Pāc. 53. 1;  
 84. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 2. 1; 21. 1.  
 Andhavana, Pār. 1. 10. 18; 2. 7. 36;  
 N. 5. 1.

Ambatittha, Pāc. 51. 1.

Ārāmikagāmaka, N. 23. 1.

Ālavī, Ālavaka, Pār. 3. 5. 7 sq., 30;  
 S. 6. 1; N. 11. 1; Pāc. 5. 1, 2;  
 10. 1; 11. 1; 20. 1; P. 8. 1.

Isigilipassa, Pār. 2. 1. 1; S. 8. 1. 4.

Uttarakuru, Pār. 1. 2.

Uttarāpathaka, Pār. 1. 2.

Kaṇṇakujjā, Pār. 1. 4.

Kapilavatthu, N. 17. 1; 22. 1; Pāc.  
 23. 1; 47. 1; 86. 1; Pāṭ. 4. 1;  
 Bhnī Pāc. 5. 1; 58. 1.—Kāpila-  
 vatthava, P. 8. 1. 24.

Kalandakagāma, Pār. 1. 5.

Kalandakanivāpa, see Vejuvana.

Kālasilā, S. 8. 1. 4.

Kāliṅga, Pār. 4. 9. 3.

Kāśī, S. 13. 1. 3, 5; Pāc. 84. 3.

Kiṭāgiri, S. 13. 1.

Kokanada pāsāda, Sekh. 55 sq.

Kosambī, Pār. 2. 7. 48; S. 7. 1; 12.  
 1; N. 2. 2; 14. 2; Pāc. 5. 2; 12.  
 1; 19. 1; 51. 1; 54. 1; 71. 1;  
 Sekh. 51; P. 8. 1.—Kosambaka,  
 P. 5. 10.

Kosalā janapadā, N. 16. 1; Pāc. 6. 1;  
 31. 2; 36. 1; 67. 1; 85. 2 sq.;  
 Bhnī S. 3. 3 sq.; Bhnī Pāc. 17. 1.  
 Comp. Index I A, s.v. Pasenadi.

Gaṅgā, Pār. 1. 4; 5. 8; S. 6. 1. 3.

Gijjhakūṭa, Pār. 2. 1. 1 sq., 7. 11;  
 3. 5. 13; 4. 9; S. 8. 1. 4; 9. 1.

Gotamaka cetiya, N. 1. 1.

Gomaṭakandarā, S. 8. 1. 4.

Ghositārāma, S. 7. 1; 12. 1; Pāc.  
 12. 1; 19. 1; 54. 1; 71. 1; Sekh.  
 51.

Campā, Pār. 2. 7. 45; P. 17. 67 sq.—  
 Campeyyaka, P. 5. 9.

Cetiya, Pāc. 51. 1.

Corapapāta, S. 8. 1. 4.

Jambudīpa, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.—Jambusi-  
 rivhaya, P. 1. 1 pag. 2, 49 etc.

Jātiyāvana, Pār. 1. 10. 17.

Jivakambavana, S. 8. 1. 4.

Jetavana (Sāvattihīyam . . . Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme), S. 1. 1;  
 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 5. 1; 13. 1; An.  
 1. 1, 2; N. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 6. 1;  
 7. 1 etc. P. 15. 1. 1.

Takkasilā, Pāc. 2. 1.

Tapodā, Pār. 4. 9. 4; Pāc. 57. 1.—  
 Tapodakandarā, Tapodārāma, S. 8.  
 1. 4.

Tambapanni, P. 1. 1 pag. 3, 5, 49 etc.  
 Tindukakandarā, S. 8. 1. 4.

Naḷerupucimanda, Pār. 1. 1. 1.

Nigrodhārāma, N. 17. 1; 22. 1; Pāc.  
 23. 1; 47. 1; 86. 1; Pāṭ. 4. 1;  
 Bhnī Pāc. 5. 1; 58. 1.

paccantimā janapadā, Pāc. 57. 7; P.  
 6. 4. 5.

Paṭiyāloka, Pāc. 34. 1; 66. 1.

Payāgapatiṭṭhāna, Pār. 1. 4.

Pilindagāmaka, N. 23. 1.

Badarikārāma, Pāc. 5. 2.

Bārāpaṣī, Pār. 1. 4; 2. 7. 47; Sekh.  
 69.

Bhaggā, Pāc. 56. 1; Sekh. 55 sq.;  
P. 8. 1.

Bhaddavatikā, Pāc. 51. 8.

Bhaddiya, Pār. 1. 10. 17.

Bhārukacchaka, Pār. 1. 10. 22.

Bhesakaḷavana, Pāc. 56. 1; Sekh.  
55 sq.

Magadhamahāmatta, Pār. 2. 1. 4.—  
Māgadha, *ibidem*. Comp. Bimbisāra  
(Index I A.).

majjhima janapadā, P. 6. 4.

Maddakucchi, S. 8. 1. 4.

Malla, *see* Dabba (Index I A.).

Mahāvana, Pār. 1. 4, 5, 6, 10, 19 sq.;  
3. 1. 1; 4. 1. 1 sq.; N. 12. 1; Pāc.  
8. 1; 33. 1; 40. 1; 41. 1; Bhñf  
Pāc. 52. 1.

Rājagaha, Pār. 1. 10. 11, 23; 2. 1,  
7. 45; 4. 9; S. 6. 1; 8. 1; 9. 1;  
10. 1; 11. 1; N. 5. 1; 18. 1; 23.  
1; 26. 1; Pāc. 13. 1; 29. 1, 2;  
32. 1, 7; 34. 1; 37. 1; 46. 1; 57.  
1; 65. 1; 66. 1; 81. 1; Pāt. 2. 1;  
Bhñf Pāc. 10. 1; 39. 1; 40. 1; 81.  
1; P. 8. 1.

Rohaṇa, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Licchavi, Pār. 1. 5. 8; 4. 9. 5; Bhñf  
S. 2. 1.—Licchavikumārakā, Pār.  
1. 10. 26.

Vaggumudā (Vaggumudātiriya), Pār.  
3. 1. 1; 4. 1. 1; Pāc. 8. 1.

Vajjī, Pār. 1. 5. 7; 4. 1. 1; Pāc. 8.  
1.—Vajjigāma, Pār. 1. 5. 4.—  
Vajjiputtaka, Pār. 1. 7, 10. 2.

Vebhāra, S. 8. 1. 4.

Verañjā (Verañja), Pār. 1. 1. 1 sq.

Vejuvana (Kalandakanivāpa), Pār. 4.  
9. 1; S. 6. 1; 8. 1; 9. 1; 10. 1  
11. 1; N. 5. 1; 18. 1; 26. 1; Pāc.  
13. 1; 29. 1; 32. 1; 37. 1; 46. 1  
57. 1; 65. 1; 81. 1; Pāt. 2. 1;

Bhñf Pāc. 10. 1; 39. 1; 40. 1;  
81. 1.

Vesālī, Pār. 1. 4 sqq., 10. 19 sq., 26;  
2. 7. 46; 3. 1. 1 sq.; 4. 1. 1 sq.;  
N. 1. 1; 12. 1; Pāc. 8. 1; 33. 1;  
40. 1; 41. 1; Bhñf S. 2. 1; Bhñf  
Pāc. 52. 1; P. 6. 10; 8. 1.—Vesā-  
lika, Pār. 1. 7, 10. 2.

Sakkā (comp. Mahānāma, Index I A.)  
N. 17. 1; 22. 1; Pāc. 23. 1; 47. 1;  
86. 1; Pāt. 4. 1; Bhñf Pāc. 5. 1;  
58. 1; P. 8. 1.

Sakyakula, Pār. 1. 1. 1.—Sakyaputta,  
*see* Index II, comp. Upananda,  
Hatthaka (Index I A.).—samaṇā  
Sakyaputtiyā, *see* Index IV. Comp.  
Sākiya.

Samkassa, Pār. 1. 4.

Sattapaṇṇiguhā, S. 8. 1. 4.

Sappasonḍikapabbhāra, S. 8. 1. 4.

Sappinikā, Pār. 4. 9. 6.

Sākiyā, Sākiyāniyo, Sākiyadāsakā,  
Pāt. 4. 1.

Sāketa, N. 1. 2; 6. 2; 21. 2; Pāc.  
27. 2; 28. 2; 58. 1; Bhñf S. 3. 2;  
Bhñf Pāc. 35. 1.

Sāgalā, Pār. 2. 7. 49.

Sāvattī (see also the passages quoted  
s. v. Jetavana), Pār. 1. 10. 18, 24;  
2. 7. 35 sq.; S. 4. 1; 5. 1; 13. 1;  
An. 1. 1; N. 5. 1; 6. 2; 15. 1;  
16. 1; 30. 1; Pāc. 6. 1; 7. 1; 9.  
1; 25. 1; 27. 2; 28. 2; 31. 1, 2;  
36. 1; 58. 1; 66. 1; 67. 1; 82. 1;  
84. 2, 3; 85. 2 sq.; Pāt. 1. 1; 3.  
1 sq.; Bhñf S. 2. 1; 3. 2 sqq.;  
4. 1; Bhñf N. 2. 1; Bhñf Pāc.  
1. 1; 11 sqq.; 17. 1; 35. 1; 56  
sqq.; P. 8. 1; 16. 1. 1.

Sītavana, S. 8. 1. 4.

Sumsumārāgira, Pāc. 56. 1; Sekh.  
55 sq.

Soreyya, Pār. 1. 4.

Himavanta, S. 6. 1. 4.

## II. THE BUDDHA.

**Aṅgira**, P. 3. 5.  
**anantadasa**, P. 4. 4.  
**ādiocabbandhu**, P. 8. 1. 27, 2. 9 sq.; 14. 6; 17. 11 etc.  
**Gotama**, Pār. 1. 1. 1 sq., 4; S. 10. 1; Pāc. 32. 8; 41. 1; P. 8. 1. 27.  
**jina**, P. 18. 21.—**jinasāsana**, Bhn̄ Pār. 3. 2; Bhn̄ S. 4. 2.—**anantajinena tādina**, P. 17. 75 sq.  
**tathāgata**, Pār. 1. 1. 2 sq., 2. 1, 3. 4, 4; 4. 1. 2 sq.; Pāc. 8. 1; 51. 1; P. 6. 3; 7. 2; 19. 2 sq.  
**dhammasāmt**, Pār. 2. 1. 2.  
**buddha** (**buddho bhagavā**, **buddhā bhagavanto**), Pār. 1. 1. 1 etc., 3. 1; 4. 1. 2; S. 13. 1. 5; Pāc. 4. 2. 1; 7. 4. 1; 8. 1; P. 6. 2; 8. 1. 27, 2. 9 sq.; 17. 11 etc.; 18. 5.—**buddha** (or, **bhagavā Gotamo**), **dhamma**, **saṃgha**, Pār. 1. 1. 9; 1. 7; An. 1. 2. 1; P. 15. 1. 14, etc. **Comp.** S. 12. 1.—**buddhacanda**, **buddhādicca**, P. 3. 2.—**buddhavacana**, Pāc. 22. 1.—**buddhānubuddha**, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.—**sambuddha**, P. 8. 2. 6.—

**abhisambuddha**, Pār. 1. 1. 4.—**sammāsambuddha**, **sammāsambodhi**, Pār. 1. 1. 4; 4. 9. 3.—**paccoka-buddha**, P. 6. 2.  
**bhagavā**, P. 6. 3 *et passim*.—**bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho**, Pār. 1. 1. 1.—**bhagavā jānam passam araham sammāsambuddho**, P. 1. 1 *et passim*.  
**mahesi**, P. 18. 2.  
**lokavidū**, Pār. 1. 1. 1.  
**Sakyaputta**, Pār. 1. 1. 1.—**Sakyamuni**, P. 5. 5.—**samaṇā Sakyaputtiya**, *see* Index IV.  
**sathā**, Pār. 1. 3. 4.—**sathuvanna**, N. 18. 2; 19. 2.  
**sugata**, Pār. 1. 1. 1, 3. 4; P. 8. 2. 46; 18. 29, 40.—**sugataṅgula**, Pāc. 87.—**sugatacīvarappamāṇa**, Pāc. 92.  
**sugatavidatthi**, S. 6. 1. 6, 2. 1; 15. 1 sq.; Pāc. 89 sqq.; Bhn̄ Pāc. 22. 1.  
**The six Buddhas who preceded Gotama**, Pār. 1. 3.

## III. THE DHAMMA.

**Akiriya**, **akiriyavāda**, Pār. 1. 1. 3.  
**agatigamana**, P. 6. 4. 1. 10 sq.  
**attabhāvaapaṭilābha**, Pār. 4. 9.  
**anattā**, P. 3. 1.  
**anantara**, P. 18. 23 sq. **Comp.** **ānantarika**.  
**ariyavohāra**, P. 6. 4.  
**anāgāmi**, **anāgāmiphala**, Pār. 4. 1; 4; Pāc. 8.  
**animitta**, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.  
**anupādā**, P. 12. 2. **Comp.** **upādāna**.  
**antaggāhika**, P. 6. 10.  
**antarāyika**, Pāc. 68. 1 sq.; 69. 2; 70. 1 sq.  
**appaṇihita**, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.

(**abhiññā**), **chaḷabhiñña**, Pār. 4. 1; Pāc. 8.  
**abhinibbidhā**, Pār. 1. 1. 6 sq.  
**araham** (**arahā**), Pār. 1. 1. 1, 10. 17; 4. 1, 8. 3, 8. 11, 8. 14; Pāc. 8; 53. 1; P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 2. 1. 1 sqq.; 8. 2. 53.—**arahatta**, Pār. 1. 5. 9; S. 8. 1. 1.—**arahattaphala**, Pār. 4. 4.  
**ariyapuggala**, P. 6. 2.  
**ariyamagga**, *see* **magga**.  
**ariyavohāra**, P. 6. 4.  
**avijjā**, Pār. 1. 1. 4 sq.—**avijjāsava**, Pār. 1. 1. 8.  
**asubha**, **asubhabhāvanā**, Pār. 3. 1.

āghātavattū, āghātopaṭṭivāya, P. 6. 9, 10.

ānāṇḍa, Pār. 1. 1. 6 sq.; 4. 9. 6.

ānāntarika, P. 6. 5. Comp. anantara.

ānāpānasatisamādhī, Pār. 3. 1. 3.

ābhicetasika, P. 6. 7.

āsava, Pār. 1. 1. 8, 5. 11; 4. 8. 12;

P. 6. 2, 7; 7. 2; 19. 2 sq.—

āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā, Pār. 1. 3. 4.

iddhi, Pār. 2. 7. 47; N. 23. 1. 3.—

iddhipāda, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.—

iddhipāṭihāriya, N. 23. 1. 3.—ma-

hiddhika, Pār. 4. 8. 3.

indriya, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.—

ekindriya jīva, S. 7. 1. Comp.

jīvitindriya.

ucchedavāda, Pār. 1. 1. 9.

uttarimanussadhamma, Pār. 4. 1 sq.;

N. 23. 1. 3; Pāc. 8; P. 8. 2. 7.

upapajjati, Pār. 1. 5. 11.

upapāta, Pār. 1. 1. 7.

(upādāna,) anupādā, anupādāya, Pār.

1. 3. 2; P. 12. 2.—anupādāna, sau-

pādāna, Pār. 1. 5. 10; S. 1. 1. 2.

upekkhaka, upekkhāsatiṭṭhāpārisuddhi,

Pār. 1. 1. 5.

uppajjati, Pār. 1. 1. 6 sq.

ekodibhāva, Pār. 1. 1. 5.

kappa, Pār. 1. 1. 6; 4. 9. 7.—saṃ-

vaṭṭakappa, vivatta-kappa, saṃvaṭṭa-

vivatta-kappa, Pār. 1. 1. 6.

kamma, Pār. 4. 9. 2 etc.—kamma-patha,

P. 6. 10.—yathākammūpaga, Pār.

1. 1. 7.

kāma, S. 1. 1. 2, etc.—kāmaguṇa, Pār.

3. 2 sq.—kāmasava, Pār. 1. 1. 8.

kāyasamkhāra, Pār. 3. 1. 3.

kilesa, kilesapahāna, Pār. 4. 3 sq.;

Pāc. 8. 2.

oakkhu (dibba), Pār. 1. 1. 7; P. 6. 7.

citta, Pār. 1. 1. 5 sq.; 1. 3. 2; 3. 1.

3, 3; 4. 2 sq.; S. 1. 1. 1; 2. 1. 2,

2. 1; 3. 1. 2, 2; P. 15. 8. 14. sq.—

cittasamkhāra, Pār. 3. 1. 3.—cittup-

pāda, Pār. 2. 7. 2.—acittaka, sa-

cittaka, kusalacitta, akusalacitta,

abyākatacitta, P. 16. 1.—udhicitte,

P. 15. 1. 5.—paracittavidū, Pār. 4.

8. 6.

cuta, cuti, Pār. 1. 1. 6, 7.

cetanā, S. 1. 2. 1.—sañcetanika, S. 1.

1; 2, etc.

jīvitindriya, Pār. 3. 3.

jhāna, Pār. 1. 1. 5; 4. 1, 3 sq.; Pāc.

8; P. 6. 7.—jhāyati, S. 8. 1. 4.

ñāṇa, Pār. 4. 3 sq.; Pāc. 8. 2.—

ñāṇapadassana, Pār. 4. 3 sq.; Pāc. 8.

2; P. 12. 2; 15. 8. 13.—alamari-

yaññāṇapadassana, Pār. 4. 1. 3, 2.

tapoguṇa, S. 8. 2.

tejjodhātu, S. 8. 1. 4; Pāc. 51. 1.

ditṭhadhammika, Pār. 1. 5. 11; P. 7.

2; 19. 2 sq.

ditṭhāsava, Pār. 1. 1. 8.

dukkha, dukkhasamudaya, dukkhanir-

rodha, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-

padā, Pār. 1. 1. 8.

nibbāna, Pār. 1. 5. 10; S. 1. 1. 2;

P. 3. 1; 8. 2. 53.—nibbuta, P. 18.

5.—parinibbuta, P. 6. 3.—anupādā-

parinibbāna, P. 12. 2.

niraya, Pār. 1. 1. 7, 5. 11; 3. 4. 9, 5.

29; 4. 1. 2 sq.; 4. 9; Bhñi Pāc.

19. 6 sq.; P. 15. 13. 1 etc.—mahā-

niraya, Pār. 4. 9. 4.—nerayika,

Pāc. 2. 2.

paccakabuddha, P. 6. 2.

paññakkhandha, P. 15. 8. 13.—adhi-

paññāya, P. 15. 1. 5.

paṭibhāna, P. 6. 5; 15. 8. 14 sq.

paṭisambhidā, P. 15. 8. 14 sq.

pāramī, P. 3. 3.

puṭhujjana, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 2. 1. 1

sqq.; 6. 2.

punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti, Pār. 1. 1. 3.



pubbenivāsa, Pār. 1. 1. 6; P. 6. 7.  
 pettivissaya, Bhñī Pāc. 19. 2. 2.  
 (phala,) āgataphala, An. 1. 2. 1.—  
 phalasacchikiriyā, Pār. 4. 3 sq.;  
 Pāc. 8. 2.  
 bala, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.  
 bojjaṅga, *ibidem*.  
 bodhipakkhika, Pār. 1. 7  
 bhavāsava, Pār. 1. 1. 8.  
 bhāvanā, Pār. 1. 7.  
 magga, ariyamagga, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc.  
 8. 2; P. 8. 2. 41.—maggabhāvanā,  
 Pār. 4. 3 sq.; Pāc. 8. 2.  
 mano, Pār. 3. 3.  
 lokadhamma, P. 6. 8.  
 vicāra, Pār. 1. 1. 5.  
 vijjā, Pār. 1. 1. 6 sq.; 4. 3 sq.; Pāc.  
 8. 2.—tevijja, Pār. 4. 1; Pāc. 8.  
 viññāna, Pār. 3. 3.  
 vitakka, Pār. 1. 1. 5.—kāma vitakka,  
 Pār. 1. 5. 10; S. 1. 1. 2, 5. 3.—  
 parivitaṅka, S. 8. 1. 1 etc.  
 vidhamāna, P. 6. 9.  
 vinīvaranā, Pār. 4. 3 sq.; Pāc. 8. 2.  
 vibhava, P. 8. 2. 53.  
 vimutti, P. 12. 2.—vimuttikkhandha,  
 P. 15. 8. 13.—vimuccati, vimutta,  
 Pār. 1. 1. 8, 3. 2.—yathā vimutta,  
 P. 15. 8. 14 sq.—vimocayati, Pār.  
 3. 1. 3.—cetovimutti, paññā vimutti,  
 P. 6. 7. 11.—vimokkha, Pār. 4. 3  
 sq.; Pāc. 8. 2; P. 12. 2. Comp.  
 saññā vimokkha.  
 vītarāga, avītarāga, Pār. 1. 3. 2; 3.  
 1. 1.

sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmiphala, Pār. 4.  
 1, 4; Pāc. 8.  
 sagga, Pār. 1. 1. 7; 3. 2 sq.; 3. 4. 9  
 sq.; 3. 5. 29; S. 1. 3. 1, 2; P. 15.  
 13. 1 etc.  
 saṃkhāra, saṃkhata, Pār. 3. 1. 3; P.  
 3. 1.  
 saññā vimokkha, P. 6. 2.  
 saññoga, S. 1. 1. 2.  
 saññojana, Pār. 4. 8. 5.  
 satipatthāna, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.  
 Comp. Pāc. 51. 1.—satim upattha-  
 peti, Pār. 3. 1. 3, comp. Pār. 1. 1. 5.  
 satta, Pār. 1. 1. 7, 2. 2; 4. 9; P. 6. 7.  
 samādhi, Pār. 4. 3 sq., 9. 6; N. 5. 1.  
 1; Pāc. 8. 2; P. 4. 1. 15; 12. 2.—  
 samādhikkhandha, P. 15. 8. 13.—  
 samādhija, Pār. 1. 1. 5.—ānāpāna-  
 satisamādhi, Pār. 3. 1. 3.—samāda-  
 hati, *ibidem*.—samāhita, Pār. 1. 1.  
 5 sq.  
 samāpatti, Pār. 4. 3 sq.; Pāc. 2. 2;  
 8. 2.—asubhasamāpatti, Pār. 3. 1.  
 samparāyika, Pār. 1. 5. 11; P. 7. 2;  
 10. 5; 12. 3; 19. 2 sq.  
 sambodhiparāyana, Pār. 1. 3. 4.  
 sammappadhāna, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.  
 sāmukkaṃsa, P. 6. 4.  
 sīla, P. 4. 1. 15.—aīlakkhandha, S. 8.  
 2; P. 15. 2. 9, 8. 13.—adhisīla, P.  
 15. 1. 5.  
 suññata, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.  
 sekha (asekha), Pār. 1. 8. 1; P. 1. 1.  
 1 sqq.; 2. 1. 1 sqq.  
 sotāpanna, sotāpatti, sotāpattiphala,  
 Pār. 1. 3. 4; 4. 1, 4; Pāc. 2. 2; 8.

#### IV. THE SAṂGHA. ECCLESIASTICAL LAW. LITERATURE.

Akappiya, P. 6. 5.  
 agāraṇa, P. 4. 1. 1, 8, 10.  
 aññabyākaraṇa, aññam byākaroṭi, Pār.  
 4. 2; 4. 8. 1, 8; P. 15. 4. 10.  
 aññavādaka, Pāc. 12.  
 aññāvihita, P. 15. 14. 4.

aṭṭhaka, P. 17. 81 sq.  
 aṭṭhavācika, P. 6. 8.  
 atiritta, anatiritta, Pāc. 35. 2 sq.; 36.  
 1 sq.; P. 6. 8; 15. 4. 4.—akatā-  
 tiritta, katātiritta, P. 6. 5.  
 attādāna, P. 15. 5. 5.

atthata, P. 14. 1. Comp. kathina.  
 atthāra, atthāraka, anatthāraka, P. 14.  
 1. 4; 2 sq. Comp. kathina.  
 aduttthulla, see duttthulla.  
 addhānasamuttthāna, P. 3. 11, 49 sqq.  
 adhammakamma, Pāc. 12. 3 etc.  
 adhikarapa, S. 8. 1. 9, 2; 9. 1 sq.;  
 Pāc. 63; Bhuñ S. 7. 1 sq.; Bhuñ  
 Pāc. 45; P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 6, 8,  
 14, 16; 2. 6, 8, 14, 16; 4. 1. 1,  
 17; 4. 3; 4. 5. 1 etc.; 4. 17, 20;  
 9. 1. 1 sq.; 9. 14; 12. 3; 13. 1;  
 15. 3. 2; 15. 10. 1 sq.; 19. 5. 2.—  
 adhikarapasamgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.—  
 adhikarapasamatha, vol. iv. p. 207,  
 351.  
 adhiṭṭhānuposatha, P. 6. 3, 5.  
 adhiṭṭheti (adhiṭṭhāti, adhiṭṭhita, adhi-  
 ṭṭhāna, adhiṭṭhātābba), N. 1. 3, 4;  
 3. 2 sqq.; 22. 2; 23. 2; 28. 2;  
 Pāc. 19. 1 sq.; Bhuñ N. 1. 2; 2. 1  
 sq.; P. 6. 2, 5, 9, 11; 14. 2 sq.;  
 18. 28.  
 adhipātīmokkha, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.  
 anaññāpācittiya, P. 6. 4; 8. 2. 9 sq.  
 ananūññātasamuttthāna, P. 3. 11, 60 sq.  
 anavasesa, see sāvasesa.  
 anādariya, Pāc. 54; Sekh. 1 sqq.;  
 Bhuñ Sekh. 1 sqq.; P. 6. 2; 18. 43.  
 anāmantacāra, P. 6. 5; 15. 14. 1.  
 aniyata, An. 1 sq.; P. 8. 2. 38.  
 anissita, see nissaya.  
 anupaññatti (anupaññatta), P. 1. 1. 1  
 sqq.; 2. 1. 1 sqq.; 6. 1, 3, 5, 10;  
 19. 4.  
 anumodaka (ananumodaka), P. 14. 1  
 sq., 4.  
 anuyoga, P. 6. 3; 15. 5. 4, 7; 7. 4;  
 8. 8.—anuyogavatta, P. 10. 5;  
 12. 3.  
 anuloma (anulomika), P. 10. 4 sq.  
 anuvādamūla, P. 4. 1. 1, 14; 6. 6.  
 anuvādādhikarapa, S. 8. 2; 9. 2; P.  
 4. 6. 2; 4. 7 sqq.; 9. 1. 1, 4 sq.  
 anuvijjaka, P. 10. 3; 11. 1, 4; 12. 1.  
 anusandhivacanapatha, P. 6. 5, 10;  
 10. 7 sq.; 10. 18 sq.; 11. 5; 15. 3. 6,  
 4. 8, 5. 8 etc.

anussāvanā (anussāvanato), P. 13. 7;  
 15. 3. 9; 15. 10. 9; 15. 11, 12;  
 19. 1.  
 antarāyika (anantarāyika), P. 6. 1, 11.  
 antarubbhāra, P. 14. 7. Comp. N.  
 1. 3. 1.  
 antevāsi (antevāsika), Pār. 1. 8. 2 sq.;  
 4. 8. 3; S. 5. 4. 14; 9. 2. 3; Pāc.  
 17. 2. 3; Bhuñ Pāc. 34. 2. Comp.  
 Pāc. 83. 3.—antevāsibhikkhuni  
 (antevāsini), Pār. 2. 7. 45; Bhuñ  
 Pār. 1. 1; Bhuñ S. 3. 1; 9. 1; Bhuñ  
 Pāc. 11 sqq.; 18. 1; 27. 1;  
 35. 2.  
 apalokanakamma, Pāc. 79. 2; P. 6. 2;  
 13. 3; 19. 1, 3.  
 appaṭikamma, see sappatikamma.  
 appamattakavissajjaka, Pāc. 13. 3;  
 81. 2; P. 15. 13. 1.  
 abbhutadhamma, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.  
 abbheta (abbhāna), S. 1. 2. 2; Bhuñ  
 S. 1. 2; P. 7. 1; 11. 5; 19. 1, 3;  
 vol. iii. p. 186; vol. iv. p. 242.—  
 abbhānāraha, P. 15. 14. 7.  
 abbhokāsika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 6.  
 abhidhamma, Pāc. 72. 2. 3; Bhuñ  
 Pāc. 95. 2; P. 3. 5; 15. 1. 4.  
 abhivinaya, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 15. 1. 4.  
 abhisamācārika, P. 15. 1. 5.  
 amūlḥavinaya, P. 4. 7. 6; 4. 8 sqq.;  
 6. 3; 7. 1; 9. 1. 3, 13 sq.; 19. 1,  
 4; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.  
 aruṇuggamana (aruṇugga), N. 1. 3. 2;  
 2. 3; 3. 2. 2; 21. 3; 29. 2; Pāc.  
 37. 2; 85. 5; Bhuñ S. 3. 5; Bhuñ  
 N. 1. 2; Bhuñ Pāc. 15. 2; P. 6.  
 2, 7, 8, 11; 17. 3 sq. Comp. Pāc.  
 5. 3. 3; 49. 2; P. 14. 1, 4; 18. 31.  
 avippavāsa, P. 18. 1.  
 avissajjiya, P. 6. 5; 18. 2.  
 avebhaṅgiya, P. 6. 5; 18. 2.  
 asādhāraṇa, see sādharāṇa.  
 āgantuka, Pār. 2. 7. 38; S. 13. 1. 5;  
 Pāc. 8. 1; P. 6. 4; 9. 1. 3; 15.  
 10. 10.  
 āgama, P. 12. 1, comp. 13. 6.—āgatā-  
 gama, Pāc. 83. 1.

āgālhāya ceteti, P. 6. 3.  
 ācarint, Bhnī S. 2. 2; Bhnī Pāc. 61. 2; 62. 2, etc.  
 ācariya, Pār. 1. 8. 2. sq.; S. 9. 2. 3; Pāc. 65. 2.—ācariyaparamparā, P. 6. 5. 10.  
 ācāravipatti, P. 4. 5. 2; 4. 6; 8. 2. 5; 9. 1. 8 sq.; 10. 22; 11. 1.  
 ājīvavipatti, P. 4. 5. 4; 8. 2. 7.  
 ādikammika, Pār. 1. 9. 8 etc.  
 ādibrahmacariyakā, P. 15. 1. 5.  
 āpatti, P. 4. 1. 1 sqq., 6. 5; 6. 1 sqq.; 17. 1 sq. *et passim*.—āpattādhikaraṇa, S. 8. 2; 9. 2; P. 4. 6. 2; 4. 7 sqq.; 9. 1. 1, 4 sq.—āpattikkhandha, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 4, 8, 12, 16; 2. 4, 8, 12, 16; 4. 1. 1, 3; 4. 3; 4. 5. 1 sq.; 4. 6. 5; 17. 75 sq.—āpattisamutthāna, *see* samutthāna.—āpattisamgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.  
 āraññaka, Pār. 1. 5. 4; S. 10. 1; N. 15. 1. 1 sq.; Pāt. 4; P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 1.  
 ārāma, Pār. 1. 2. 1; 2. 2; 2. 4. 1, 10; 4. 1. 3; S. 2. 1. 1; 3. 1; 8. 1. 7; Pāc. 31. 1; 37. 1; 50. 2. 2; 84. 4; N. 1. 1; 2. 3. 2, 14; 29. 2; Bhnī Pāc. 41; 51; 84. 2.—ārāmakotṭhaka, S. 8. 1. 7.—ārāmaavatthu, Pār. 2. 4. 13; 4. 1. 3.—ārāmūpacāra, N. 29. 2.—ajjhārāma, N. 18. 2; Pāc. 83. 2 sq.  
 ārāmika, Pār. 1. 8. 2 sq.; 4. 3; N. 18. 2; 19. 2; 23. 1; Pāc. 14. 2; 25. 2; Bhnī Pāc. 51. 4.—ārāmika-pesaka, P. 15. 13. 14.  
 āvasatha, Bhnī Pāc. 48.—āvasathacivara, Bhnī Pāc. 47.—āvasathapiṇḍa, Pāc. 31. 1 sq.—ajjhāvasathe, N. 18. 2.  
 āvāsa, N. 6. 2, etc.—āvāsapalibodha, P. 14. 6.  
 āvāsika, Pār. 2. 7. 38; S. 13. 1. 1; P. 6. 4; 15. 10. 10, 13. 1.  
 āvepi, P. 15. 10. 10.  
 āsāvachedika, P. 14. 6. sq.  
 itivuttaka, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.

ukkoṭeti (ukkoṭa, ukkoṭana), Pāc. 63; P. 9. 1. 1 sq.  
 ukkhipati (ukkhitta, ukkhittaka), Bhnī Pār. 3. 1 sq.; Bhnī S. 4. 1 sq.; Bhnī Pāc. 53. 1; P. 6. 1, 2; 17. 49 sq.; 18, 4.—ukkhittānuvattaka, P. 9. 1. 11.  
 ukkhepaniyakamma, Pāc. 6. 3; 7. 1; 19. 1. 3.  
 ujjhāpanaka, Pāc. 13. 1 sq.  
 udāna, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.; Pāc. 22. 1.  
 uddālanaka, Pāc. 88; P. 8. 2. 9 sq.  
 uddharaṇa, P. 19. 1. 12.—Comp. paccuddharati.  
 upajjha, Pār. 1. 10. 6.—upajjhāya, Pār. 1. 8. 2 sq.; 4. 8. 3; S. 1. 5. 8; 9. 2. 3; Pāc. 38. 1; 65. 2; Bhnī Pāc. 52. 1.—upajjhā, upajjhāyā, Bhnī S. 2. 2; Bhnī Pāc. 61. 2; 62. 2; 69. 2 etc.  
 upatṭhāka, Pār. 2. 7. 46; S. 7. 1; N. 8. 1; 9. 1; 10. 1; 27. 1; Pāc. 19. 1.—upatṭhākakula, Pār. 2. 7. 25, 45, 47; An. 1. 1; Pāc. 46. 1 sq.; Bhnī Pāc. 26. 1; 29. 1.  
 upatṭhānasālā, Pār. 3. 1. 2; Pāc. 5. 1; 15. 2; 16. 2; 17. 2.  
 upasampadā (upasampādeti, upasampanna), Pār. 1. 5. 4; 1. 7; 1. 8. 1; 1. 10. 6; N. 15. 1. 1; 25. 2; Pāc. 21. 3; 65. 1 sq.; 77. 1 sq.; Bhnī Pāc. 77. 1; 78. 1; P. 5. 1. 1; 6. 2, 5, 6, 8, 10, 11; 7. 1; 15. 1. 4 sq.; 17. 21 sq., 55 sq.; 18. 21, 39; 19. 1. 9; 19. 3.—Comp. ekatoupasampannā.  
 upassaya, *see* bhikkhunūpassaya.  
 upāsaka, Pār. 1. 1. 9; 1. 8. 2; 2. 7. 43; 3. 2; 4. 3; 4. 8. 7; S. 5. 2; 13. 1. 3 sq.; N. 10. 1. 1 sq.; 18. 2; 19. 2; Pāc. 4. 1; 5. 1; 34. 1; 41. 1; 51. 1; 83. 1; Bhnī S. 1. 1; Bhnī N. 2. 1; 4. 1; 6. 1; 7. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 1. 1; 8. 1; 30. 1.—upāsikā, Pār. 1. 10. 23 sq.; An. 1. 1, 2. 1; 2. 1 sq.; Pāc. 7. 2; 34. 1.  
 uposatha, S. 8. 3. 1; 9. 2. 3; Bhnī

- Pâc. 59; P. 5. 1. 2; 6. 2, 3; 11. 2, 5.—uposathakamma, P. 7. 1.—uposathagga, Pâr. 2. 7. 44.—uposathapucchaka, Pâc. 21. 3; Bhnî Pâc. 59.—uposathika, Pâc. 32. 9. 3; 33. 5; Pât. 3. 4.
- ubbâhikâ, P. 6. 10; 15. 9. 1 sq.; 19. 5. 2.
- ubbhata, N. 1. 2, 3; 2. 1 sq.; 3. 1 sq.—ubbhâra, P. 6. 8; 14. 3. Comp. sahubbhâra, antarubbhâra.
- ubhatobyasijjanaka, P. 19. 1. 9.
- ubhatosamgha, Pâc. 21. 3; Bhnî Pâr. 1. 2. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 30. 1; 57; vol. iv. p. 242.
- ummattaka, Pâr. 1. 8. 4; 1. 9. 8 etc.
- ekatoupasampannâ, N. 4. 2. 2; 5. 3. 2; Pâc. 23. 3; 26. 2; 29. 3; Pât. 1. 2.
- ekavâcika, P. 17. 21 sq.
- ekâsanika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 11.
- ejakalomakasamuţţhâna, P. 1. 1 pâc. 6, 31, 32, 37, 33 etc.; P. 2. 1 pâc. 1, 6 etc.; P. 3. 11, 41 sqq.
- ehi bhikkhu, Pâr. 1. 8. 1; P. 18. 21.—ehi bhikkhunî, Bhnî Pâr. 1. 2. 1.
- okâsakamma, P. 6. 3; 11. 3; 12. 2; 15. 2. 8, 3. 2, 4. 7, 5. 4, 9. 4.
- onojetî, Pâc. 82. 1.
- opamma, P. 12. 2.
- ovadati, ovâda, Pâc. 21 sq.; 26. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 56. 2; 58; 59; 68. 2; P. 15. 8. 7 sq. Comp. bhikkhuno-vâdaka.—ovâdupasamkamana, Pâc. 21. 3.
- osâreti, Pâc. 21. 3; 22. 2; 69. 2. 3; Bhnî Pâr. 3. 2. 1; Bhnî S. 4. 1 sq.; P. 6. 2.—osâraṇâ, osâraṇiya, P. 6. 2; 19. 1. 12; 19. 3.
- ohiyyaka, N. 5. 1. 2; Pâc. 42. 2.
- kaṭhina, N. 1. 2; 2. 1 sq.; 3. 1 sq.; 28. 2; Pâc. 32. 9. 1; 46. 6; Bhnî N. 2. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pâc. 29. 2; 30. 1; P. 6. 2, 8; 14. 1 sq.; 18. 31.—kaṭhinaka, P. 5. 1. 7.—kaṭhinatthâra, P. 6. 5; 15. 14. 1.—kaṭhinasam-  
uţţhâna (kaṭhinaka), P. 1. 1 niss. 23, 28, 29, pâc. 14, 15 etc.; P. 2. 1 niss. 1, pâc. 15 etc.; P. 3. 10, 37 sqq.—kaṭhinuddhâra, N. 28. 2; Bhnî Pâc. 30; P. 14. 6, 7. Comp. atthâra, ubbhata.
- katikâ, Pâr. 4. 8. 14; N. 10. 1. 2; 15. 1.—katikasapţhâna, S. 8. 1. 4.
- kappa (kappakata, akappakata), Pâc. 58. 2; Bhnî S. 2. 1 sq.; P. 18. 28, 40.
- kappiya, N. 10. 1. 1 sq.; P. 6. 5.—kappiyakâraka, N. 20. 2; Pâc. 40. 3.—kappiyakata, akappiyakata, Pâc. 35. 3; P. 15. 4. 4.
- kamma, Pâc. 63; 79. 1 sq.; 80. 1 sq.; Bhnî S. 4. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 53. 1; P. 6. 2, 3, 4, 5, 7; 8. 2. 34; 9. 1. 3, 7; 12. 3; 13. 1, 3; 15. 1. 6 sq., 2. 1 sq., 3. 5, 8. 1, etc.; 17. 71 sq., 83 sq., 89 sq.; 18. 24 sq.; 19. 1.—kammadosa, P. 6. 2; 17. 67 sq., 85 sq.—kammappatta, P. 19. 1. 6 sq., 13.—kammalakkhaṇa, P. 19. 1. 2.—kammavatthu, P. 6. 2.—kammavâcâ, S. 10. 2; 11. 2; 12. 2; Pâc. 80. 2; Bhnî Pâr. 3. 2. 1; P. 7. 1, etc.—kammavipatti, kamma-sampatti, P. 17. 69 seq., 87 seq.; comp. 19. 1.—kammâkamma, P. 16. 10. 10.—kammâraha, P. 19. 1. 7, 13.—Comp. apalokanakamma, fiattikamma, etc.
- karaṇasannidhi, P. 14. 1, 4.
- kiccâdhikaraṇa, S. 8. 2; 9. 2; P. 4. 6. 2; 4. 7 sqq.; 9. 1. 1, 4 sq.
- kukkukata, P. 14. 1, 4.
- kuppa (akuppa, kuppatti, kopeti), Pâc. 80. 2; Bhnî S. 4. 1; P. 18. 18, 21.
- kulûpaka, Pâr. 3. 5. 17 sq.; S. 4. 1. 1; 4. 4. 1 sq.; 5. 1. 1; 5. 5. 3; An. 1. 1; N. 18. 1; 23. 1. 2; Pâc. 7. 1; 9. 1; 29. 1; Pât. 3. 3; P. 6. 5.—kulûpikâ, Bhnî Pâc. 15. 1; 86. 1.
- Kosambaka, P. 5. 1. 10.
- khajjabhâjaka, Pâc. 13. 3; 81. 2; P. 15. 13. 10.

khandhaka, P. 3. 6.—khandhasaṃgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.—kammakkhandhaka, bhikkhunikkhandhaka, P. 5. 1.  
 khalupacchābhattika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 12.  
 khittacitta, Pār. 1. 8. 4; 1. 9. 8, etc.; Sekh. 75. 2; Bhn̄ Pār. 1. 2. 3; 4. 2. 2, etc.; P. 18. 29. Comp. cittakkhepa.  
 khīyadhamma, Pāc. 79; 81; Bhn̄ Pāc. 76.  
 khīyanaka, Pāc. 13. 2 sq.  
 khuddaka, P. 8. 1. 20, 26; 8. 2. 15 etc.—khuddakavattuka, P. 5. 1. 15.—khuddānukhuddaka, Pāc. 72.  
 gaṇa, Pāc. 65. 2; Bhn̄ Pār. 2; Bhn̄ S. 2. 1 sq.; 4. 1 sq.; Bhn̄ N. 1 sqq.; Bhn̄ Pāc. 26; 53; 60; 61. 2; P. 6. 3, 5; 13. 2; 14. 5; 15. 10. 10.—gaṇabhojana, Pāc. 32; P. 6. 2, 5, 7; 15. 14. 1.  
 gamika, P. 6. 4; 15. 8. 12.  
 garuka, P. 6. 1 sq.; 8. 2. 1, 3; 9. 1. 9 sq.; 15. 1. 3; 15. 3. 4, etc.; 18. 9, 19, 27, 41 sq.  
 garudhamma, Pāc. 21. 2 sq.; Bhn̄ Pāc. 58. 2; 59. 2; P. 6. 8.  
 gāthā, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.; Pāc. 72. 2. 3.  
 gāmantara, Pāc. 66. 1 sq.; P. 17. 7 sq.  
 gārayha, Pāt. 1 sqq.; Bhn̄ Pāt. 1 sqq.; P. 8. 1. 20, 26; 8. 2. 42 sq.—vol. iii. p. 186; vol. iv. p. 242.  
 gāraṇa, P. 4. 1. 1, 9.  
 gilānapucchaka, Pāc. 39. 2; 56. 1; 57. 3.  
 geyya, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.  
 catukkabhadda, S. 8. 1. 6.  
 Campeyyaka, P. 5. 1. 9.  
 cittakkhepa, P. 6. 5; 15. 4. 10, 6. 1.  
 cīvāra, Pār. 2. 2; 2. 7. 9, 17 sq.; 4. 6. 2; S. 9. 2. 3; N. 1. 2 sq.; 2-10; 25. 1 sq.; 26. 1 sq.; 27. 1 sq.; 29. 1 sq.; Pāc. 25. 9; 32. 3 sqq.; 33. 3; 46. 3 sq.; 58 sqq.; 81 sq.; 92; Bhn̄ N. 3; Bhn̄ Pāc. 23 sqq.; P. 6. 2; 14. 6; 17. 63 sq.; 18. 13.—

cīvarakamma, Pār. 2. 7. 20; N. 20. 1; Pāc. 57. 6; 79. 1; 80. 1.—cīvarakālasamaya, N. 28. 1 sq.; Bhn̄ Pāc. 29.—cīvaradhāraṇā, P. 17. 61 sq.—cīvarapaṭiggāhaka, P. 15. 13. 6.—cīvarapalibodha, P. 14. 6.—cīvarabhadda, N. 30. 1.—cīvara-bhājaka, P. 15. 13. 7.—cīvarasaṃkamanīya, Bhn̄ Pāc. 25.—akāla-cīvara (kālacīvara), N. 3. 1 sq.; Bhn̄ N. 2. 1 sq.; Bhn̄ Pāc. 27. 1; 30. 1.—accekacīvara, N. 28. 1 sq.—atirekakīvara, N. 1. 1 sq.; P. 6. 10.—gahapaticīvara, S. 9. 2. 3; 10. 1. ticīvara, Pār. 1. 4; N. 1. 1; 2. 1 sq.—ticīvarena avippavāsasammuti, N. 2. 2; P. 7. 1. Comp. vippavasati.—tecīvarika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 7.—thūpacīvara, P. 6. 5.—vihāracīvara, N. 6. 2.  
 cuditaka, P. 6. 1; 10. 6 sq.; 11. 4; 12. 1; 13. 2.—adhammacuditaka, dhammacuditaka, P. 12. 1.  
 codeti (codāpeti, codanā), S. 8. 3; 9. 3. 3; 13. 1. 7; Pāc. 76. 2; 78. 2; P. 6. 2, 4; 10. 1. 14 sq., 21 sq.; 11. 1, 3; 12. 2; 13. 2; 15. 4. 6, 5. 1 sq.; 18. 24 sq.—codaka, P. 6. 1; 10. 6 sq.; 11. 1, 4, 5; 12. 1; 13. 2; 15. 5. 1 sq.—adhammacodaka, dhammacodaka, bālacodaka, paṇḍitacodaka, P. 10. 1. 13 sqq.; 12. 1.—codanāvattu, P. 6. 3.—codetā, P. 15. 2. 6, 8, etc.  
 corivutthāpanasamutthāna, P. 3. 11, 59.  
 chanda, Pāc. 79. 1; 80. 1 sq.; Bhn̄ S. 4. 1 sq.; P. 6. 5; 19. 1. 6 sq.; 13.—chandāraha, P. 19. 1. 6 sq.; 13.—chandadāyaka, P. 9. 1. 3.—pārivāsikachandadāna, Bhn̄ Pāc. 81.  
 chādeti, chādanā, P. 6. 3; 17. 1 sq., 65 sq.; 18. 26. Comp. dutthacchādanā.  
 chejja, P. 17. 57 sq.; 18. 9, 30, 34.  
 chedanaka, Pāc. 87; 89 sqq.; Bhn̄ Pāc. 22. 1; P. 6. 5, 6; 8. 2. 9 sq.

jātaka, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.

ñatti, S. 6. 2. 2; 10. 2; 11. 2; 12. 2; 13. 1. 7; N. 2. 2; 14. 2; Pāc. 80. 1; P. 7. 1; 13. 7; 15. 3. 9; 17. 17 sq., 59 sq.; 19. 1.—ñattikamma, Pāc. 79. 2; P. 6. 2; 13. 3; 19. 1, 3.—ñattidutiyakamma, S. 7. 2; Pāc. 79. 2; Pāṭ. 3. 4; P. 6. 2; 13. 3; 19. 1, 3.—ñatticatutthakamma, Pār. 1. 1. 8; Pāc. 79. 2; P. 6. 2; 13. 3; 17. 13 sq.; 19. 1, 3.

ṭhapeti (ṭhapana), P. 5. 1. 19; 6. 3; 15. 7. 2 sq., 8. 7 sq. Comp. pavāraṇaṭṭhapana, pātimokkhaṭṭhapana.

tajjanīyakamma, P. 6. 3; 7. 1; 19. 1, 3.

tassapāpiyyasikā, P. 4. 7. 6; 4. 8 sqq.; 6. 8; 7. 1; 9. 1. 3, 13 sq.; 19. 1. 4; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.

tāvakālika, Pār. 2. 6. 2, 4; 2. 7. 40, 44; N. 5. 3. 3; Pāc. 84. 4; Bhnī Pāc. 28. 2.

tikabhojana, P. 6. 3.

tipavattihāraka, P. 1. 7, 8; 2. 7 sq.; 4. 7 sqq.; 7. 1; 8. 2. 33; 9. 1. 3, 8 sq., 13 sq.; 19. 4; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.

titthiyapakkantaka, P. 19. 1. 9.

titthiyavatta, P. 6. 8

thullaccaya, Pār. 1. 9. 3, etc.; P. 8. 2. 39.

theyyasaṃvāsaka, P. 19. 1. 9.

theyyasatthasamuttāna, P. 2. 1 pāc. 11 sqq.; 3. 11, 52 sqq.

thera, Pār. 1. 8. 1; N. 22. 2. 1; 23. 1. 1; Pāc. 21. 2; 29. 1; 40. 1; Bhnī Pār. 1. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 81. 1; P. 11. 5; 12. 1; 13. 1, 6; 15. 2. 5, 10. 10.

ditṭhāvikamma, P. 15. 2. 5, 4. 1 sq.

ditṭhivipatti, P. 4. 5. 3; 8. 2. 6; 10. 22; 11. 1, etc.

dukkāṣa, Sekh. 1 sqq.; Bhnī Sekh. 1 sqq. *et passim*. P. 8. 2. 47 sq.

duṭṭhulla (aduṭṭhulla), Pāc. 9; 64. 1 sq.; P. 6. 1; 8. 2. 1, 3; 15. 1. 3, 3. 4 etc.—duṭṭhullacchādanā, P. 17. 5 sq.

dutiyapārājikasamuttāna, P. 3. 10, 17 sqq.

dubbhāsita, P. 8. 2. 49.

desanā, P. 17. 51 sq.—desanāgāmi (adesanāgāmi), P. 6. 1, 5; 15. 4. 1; 17. 11 sq.

deseti (desāpeti), N. 1. 3. 2, etc.; 15. 1. 1 sq.; Bhnī N. 1 sqq.; Bhnī Pāc. 22. 2; P. 6. 1, 4, 8; 9. 1. 19; 15. 4. 1; 17. 33 sq., 49 sq.

dhamma, Pāc. 4. 2; 5. 1; 7. 1 sq.; 23. 2; 68. 1 sq.; 83. 1; Sekh. 57 sqq.; P. 15. 3. 11.—cha dhammā, Bhnī Pāc. 63 sq.; 66 sq.; 72 sq.—Comp. padasodhamma.—dhammika-thā, Pāc. 21. 1; Bhnī N. 10. 1; 11. 1; Bhnī P. 28. 1; 33. 1.—dhammakathika, S. 8. 1. 4; Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2; 29. 3; 71. 2. Comp. N. 6. 1. 1.—dhammakamma, Pāc. 12. 3 etc.—dhammadesanāsamuttāna, P. 3. 11, 54 sq.—dhammavinaya, Pār. 1. 5. 10; 4. 1. 3; S. 11. 1.

dhuranikkhepasamuttāna, P. 2. 1 (comp. chap. 9) pār. 3, 4, samgh. 4, 7, etc.

dhūtaguṇa, Pār. 1. 5. 4. Comp. āraññaka, piṇḍapātika, etc.

navakamma, Pār. 3. 5. 9 sq., 29; Pāc. 10. 1; 11. 1; 20. 1; 57. 4.—navakammikā, Bhnī Pār. 1. 1.

nāsanantika, P. 14. 6 sq.

nāseti (nāsita, nāsitaka), Pār. 1. 9. 7, 10. 25; S. 8. 1. 9; Pāc. 70. 1 sq.; Bhnī Pār. 2. 2; P. 6. 1, 8, 10, 11; 17. 21 sq.; 18. 10.

nikāya, P. 1. 1. 1 etc.

nicayasannidhi, P. 14. 1, 4.

niccabhatta (niccabhattika), S. 8. 1. 6, 7; N. 18. 1; Pāc. 32. 9. 3; 33. 5; Pāṭ. 3. 4; Bhnī Pāc. 15. 1.

niṭṭhānantika, P. 14. 6 sq.

- nidāna, P. 6. 5, 10; 9. 1. 4 sq., 16 sq.; 12. 3; 13. 1 sq.; 15. 4. 8, 5. 8, etc.—nidānasamgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.
- niddesa, P. 5. 1 sqq.
- nimittakamma, P. 14. 1, 4.
- niyata, aniyata, An. 1 sq.; P. 6. 1.
- nissaggiya, N. 1 sqq.; Bhñf N. 1 sqq.; P. 8. 2. 40; 14. 4.—nissajjati, N. 1. 3. 2; 2. 3; 3. 2. 2 etc.; Bhñf N. 1 sqq.
- nissaya, N. 15. 1. 1; P. 6. 2, 3, 10; 14. 2; 15. 1. 4 sq.—anissita, P. 6. 5; 15. 1. 1 sq.—nissayakamma, P. 6. 3; 7. 1; 19. 1, 3.—nissayapaṭippassaddhi, P. 6. 5, 6, 11.
- nissāreti (nissāraṇā), Bhñf S. 1. 2; P. 6. 2; 19. 1. 12.—nissāraṇiya, Bhñf S. 1 sqq.; P. 19. 3.
- nettidhamma, P. 3. 62.
- nessajjika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 9.
- pamsukūla, Pār. 2. 6. 4; 2. 7. 8, 21, 30 sq., 36; N. 3. 2. 1; 15. 1. 1; 16. 2; Pāc. 84. 4; P. 6. 5, 10.—pamsukūlika, Pār. 1. 5. 4; S. 9. 2. 3; 10. 1; N. 15. 1. 1 sq.; Pāc. 40. 1; P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 3.
- pakkamanantika, P. 14. 6 sq.
- pakkhika, Pāc. 32. 9. 3; 33. 5; Pār. 3. 4.
- paccakkhāti (paccācikkhati), Pār. 1. 7, 8. 2 sq., 10. 2; Bhñf S. 7. 1 sq.
- paccukkaḍḍhana, P. 19. 1. 12.
- paccuddhāra (paccuddharati, paccuddhaṭṭa), N. 2. 3. 18 sq.; 29. 2; P. 14. 2 sq.—paccuddhāraka, apaccuddhāraka, Pāc. 59.
- paccāsamāṇa, Pār. 1. 4; Pāc. 33. 4.
- paṭicasatika, P. 5. 1. 21.
- paṭiñatti, anupaṭiñatti, anuppanna-paṭiñatti, sabbatthapaṭiñatti, padesa-paṭiñatti, sādāraṇapaṭiñatti, asādāraṇapaṭiñatti, ekatopaṭiñatti, ubhatopaṭiñatti, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 2. 1. 1 sqq.; 6. 1, 3.—paṭiñatti, P. 6. 5, 10; 15. 3. 6, 4. 8, etc.—paṭiñatta, P. 15. 13. 2; 19. 4.
- paṭikkosati (paṭikkosa), Bhñf S. 4. 1; P. 6. 2, 5; 19. 1. 6, 13.—appaṭikkosana, P. 9. 1. 19.
- paṭiggaha, P. 6. 9; 15. 4. 3; 18. 41 sq.—apaṭiggahita, paṭiggahita, Pāc. 40. 3; P. 15. 4. 4.—paṭiggahāpeti, Pār. 2. 7. 21.
- paṭicodeti, Bhñf Pār. 2.
- paṭiññā, paṭiññāya, P. 8. 2. 33; 10. 7 sq.; 19. 1, 5. 2; vol. iv, p. 207, 351, comp. P. 11. 2.—paṭiññāta-karaṇa, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 7, 8; 2. 7 sq.; 4. 7 sqq.; 6. 7; 9. 1. 8 sq., 13 sq.; 15. 4. 6; 19. 4.
- paṭinissajjati, S. 10. 2, 3; 11. 1 sq.; 12. 1 sq.; 13. 1 sq., etc.
- paṭipucchā, P. 12. 2.
- paṭippassaddhi (paṭippassambheti), S. 10. 2; 11. 2; 12. 2; P. 6. 5, 6. 11; 7. 1; 15. 2. 1 sq.
- paṭisāraṇiyakamma, P. 6. 3; 7. 1; 19. 1, 3.
- paṭhamapārājikasamuttāhāna, P. 2. 1 (comp. chap. 9), samgh. 3, 5, pāc. 3, 4 etc.; 3. 10. 13 sqq.
- paṭhamāpattika, Bhñf S. 1. 1 sq.
- paññatti, P. 6. 4.
- (patikamma,) sappatikamma, P. 15. 3. 4, 7. 4.
- paṭṭa, S. 9. 2. 3; N. 21; 22; Bhñf N. 1; P. 6. 11.—paṭṭagābhāpaka, N. 22. 2; P. 7. 1; 15. 13. 13.—paṭṭapiṇḍika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 13.—atirekapattā, N. 21. 1 sq.
- pattakalla, P. 6. 4.
- padapacchābhātṭha, P. 15. 3. 6, 4. 8, 5. 8, etc.
- padasodhammasamuttāhāna, P. 1. 1. pāc. 7, 22; 2. 1 pāc. 95; 3. 11, 47 sqq.
- pabbajjā (pabbajati, pabbājeti), Pār. 1. 5. 1 sq., 9; Pāc. 65. 1; Bhñf S. 2. 1; P. 6. 10.—vuḍḍhapabbajita, Pār. 1. 10. 26.
- pabbājanīyakamma, S. 13. 1. 6 sq.; P. 6. 3; 7. 1; 19. 1, 3.
- paramparabhojana, Pāc. 33; P. 6. 5.
- parikathā, P. 14. 1, 4.
- parikappāvahāra, P. 6. 5.

parittā, Bhn̄ Pāc. 49. 2.  
 paribhoga, P. 6. 4; 15. 13. 1.  
 Parivāra, P. 3. 7.  
 parivāsa, S. 1. 2. 2; Pāc. 9. 1; 64. 1;  
 P. 6. 2, 3, 4; 11. 5; vol. iii.  
 p. 186.—parivāsādāna, P. 7. 1;  
 19. 1, 3.—paṭicchannaparivāsa,  
 apāṭicchannaparivāsa, suddhantapa-  
 rivāsa, samodhānaparivāsa, P. 6. 2, 3.  
 parivepa, Pār. 3. 1. 1; Bhn̄ N. 10.  
 1.—parivepavāsika, Bhn̄ N. 8. 1;  
 9. 1.  
 parisā, Pār. 1. 5. 1; N. 15. 1. 1 sq.;  
 22. 1 sq.; 23. 1. 3; Pāc. 80. 2;  
 Bhn̄ Pāc. 28. 1.—parisato, P. 19.  
 1.—sapaṛisa, Pāc. 32. 1.  
 palibuddhati, Pāc. 14. 2; 15. 2; 16.  
 1; 49. 2. 3, comp. Pāc. 66. 1; 84.  
 1; Bhn̄ Pāc. 7. 1.—palibodha, P.  
 6. 2; 12. 2; 14. 2 sq., 6.  
 pavattinī, Bhn̄ Pāc. 69.  
 pavāraṇā, pavāreti, pavārita, S. 8. 3.  
 1; 9. 2. 3; N. 28. 1 sq.; Pāc. 21.  
 3; 47. 1 sq.; Bhn̄ Pāc. 54. 2;  
 57; P. 5. 1. 4; 6. 2, 3; 7. 1; 11.  
 5; 13. 7; 15. 4. 5; 19. 3.—pavā-  
 raṇaṭhapana, P. 19. 3. Comp. ṭha-  
 peti.—niccapavāraṇā, punapavāraṇā,  
 Pāc. 47. 1.  
 pācittiya, N. 1 sqq.; 15. 1. 1 sq.;  
 Pāc. 1 sqq.; Bhn̄ N. 1 sqq.; Bhn̄  
 Pāc. 1 sqq.; P. 8. 2. 41, etc.—  
 anaññapācittiya, P. 6. 4.  
 pāṭidesaniya, Pāt. 1 sqq.; Bhn̄ Pāt.  
 1 sqq.; P. 8. 2. 42, etc.  
 pāṭipadika, Pāc. 32. 9. 3; 33. 5;  
 Pāt. 3. 4.  
 pātimokkha, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq., 8. 2;  
 Pāc. 21. 2; 72 sq.; P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.;  
 6. 5, 7, etc.; 14. 5; 15. 5. 6; 19.  
 3.—pātimokkhuḍḍesa, P. 1. 1. 1  
 sqq.; 2. 1. 1 sqq.; 19. 3.—pāti-  
 mokkhaṭṭhapana, P. 6. 2, 3, 4, 6  
 sqq.; 19. 3.—Comp. adhipātimokkha.  
 pārājika, Pār. 1. 5. 11, 6, 7, 8. 5; 2.  
 3; 3. 3, etc.; S. 8. 1. 9, 2. 1; 9.  
 1. 2, 2 sq.; Bhn̄ Pār. 1 sqq.; P.  
 8. 2. 32, 36.

pārivattaka, N. 5. 2 sq.; Pāc. 25.  
 2 sq.  
 pārivāsika, P. 5. 1. 12; 15. 14. 7; 17.  
 65 sq.; 18. 4.—pārivāsikachanda-  
 dāna, Bhn̄ Pāc. 81.  
 pārīsuddhi, pārīsuddhiuposatha, P. 6.  
 3, 5.  
 piṭaka, P. 1. 1. 1, etc.; 3. 5.—tipēṭakti,  
 P. 1. 1. 1, etc.  
 piṇḍaka, Pār. 1. 5. 5; 4. 1. 1 sq.; S.  
 13. 1. 3.  
 piṇḍacārika, Pār. 1. 10. 4; 3. 5. 2, 6;  
 N. 8. 1; 9. 1; 27. 1; Pāc. 34. 1.  
 Comp. Pār. 4. 8. 2, 9. 1.  
 piṇḍapāta, Pār. 3. 5. 6; 4. 6. 2, 9. 2;  
 S. 8. 1. 5; Pāc. 29; 33. 2; 35. 1;  
 36. 1; Sekh. 27 sqq.; Bhn̄ Pār. 1.  
 1.—piṇḍapātanihāraka, Pār. 3. 1. 1;  
 N. 15. 1. 1 sq.—piṇḍapātika, Pār.  
 1. 5. 4; S. 10. 1; N. 15. 1. 1 sq.;  
 P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 2.  
 puggalasamgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.  
 pubbakaraṇa, P. 14. 2 sq.  
 pubbakicca, P. 6. 4.  
 phalabhājaka, Pāc. 13. 3; 81. 1; P.  
 15. 13. 9.  
 brahmadāṇḍa, P. 19. 1. 12.  
 bhaṇḍūgārika, P. 15. 13. 5.  
 bhaṇḍukamma, P. 19. 1. 12.  
 bhattagga, Pār. 3. 5. 3; S. 8. 1. 6;  
 Bhn̄ S. 5. 1; 6. 1; P. 15. 10. 10.  
 bhattapaṭipāṭi, Pāc. 33. 1.  
 bhattavissagga, N. 4. 1; Pāc. 42. 1;  
 Bhn̄ Pāc. 6. 1.  
 bhattuddesaka, S. 8. 1. 3; Pāc. 13.  
 3; 81. 2; P. 15. 13. 3.  
 bhāpaka (bhāpikā), Pāc. 29. 3; Bhn̄  
 N. 10. 1; 11. 1; Bhn̄ Pāc. 23. 1;  
 33. 1.  
 bhikkhu, Pār. 1. 8. 1 *et passim*.  
 bhikkhunī, N. 4. 1 sq.; 5. 1 sq.; 17.  
 1 sq.; Pāc. 21 sqq.; 59; Pāt. 1  
 sq.; Bhn̄ Pār. 1 sqq., etc.—bhi-  
 kkhunīdāsaka, P. 19. 1. 9.—bhi-  
 kkhunīsamgaha, Bhn̄ Pār. 1, etc.;



- P. 15. 8. 1 sq.—bhikkhunūpassaya (upassaya), N. 5. 1. 1 sq.; Pāc. 23. 1; 46. 6; 85. 5; Pāṭ. 1. 2; Bhñf Pār. 1. 1;—Bhñf S. 1. 1; Bhñf Pāc. 8. 1; 9. 1; 35; 58. 1; 82. 1; 83. 1.—bhikkhunovādaka, Pāc. 21. 1 sq.; P. 6. 8; 17. 55 sq. Comp. ovaḍati.—bhikkhunovādakavagga, P. 17. 25 sq.—bhikkhunovādakasammuti, P. 7. 1; 15. 1. 12.
- bhūtārocanaśamutthāna, P. 3. 11, 57 sq.
- bhedakaravattu, S. 10. 2; P. 4. 1. 1, 16; 4. 7. 2; 9. 1. 7.
- bhedanaka, Pāc. 86; P. 8. 2. 9 sq.
- matikamma, P. 10. 1 sq.
- mātikā, N. 1. 3. 1; 2. 3; P. 3. 6; 6. 8; 14. 2 sq.
- mānatta, S. 1. 2. 2; Bhñf S. 1. 2; P. 6. 2, 3, 4; 7. 1; 11. 5; 19. 1, 3; vol. iii. p. 186; vol. iv. p. 242.—mānattacārika, mānattāraha, P. 15. 14. 7.—paṭicchannamānatta, apaṭicchannamānatta, samodhānamānatta, P. 6. 2, 3.—pakkhamānatta, Pāc. 21. 3; P. 6. 2 sqq.; vol. iv. p. 242.
- musāvāda, Pāc. 1; P. 6. 5, 8; 15. 7. 1; 17. 51 sq. Comp. Pār. 4. 4; P. 18. 27.
- mūlāya paṭikassati (m. paṭikassanā), S. 1. 2. 2; Bhñf S. 1. 2; P. 7. 1; 11. 5; 19. 1, 3.—mūlāya paṭikassanāraha, P. 15. 14. 7.
- moha, mohanaka, Pāc. 73.
- yathādhamma, Pāc. 63; 73. 1; P. 11. 5.—yathādhamma, yathāvinaya, P. 15. 2. 6, 8 etc.
- yathāśanthatika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 10.
- yāgubhājaka, Pāc. 13. 3; 81. 2; P. 15. 13. 8.
- yāmakālīka, yāvakālīka, yāvajīvika, Pāc. 35. 3; 36. 2; 37. 2; 38. 2; Pāṭ. 1. 2; 3. 4; 4. 3; Bhñf Pāc. 54. 2.
- yāvātatiya (yāvātatiyaka), vol. iii. p. 186; Bhñf S. 7 sqq.; P. 8. 2. 1, 8; 17. 3 sq., 41 sq.
- yebbhuyyasikā, P. 4. 7. 6; 4. 8 sqq.; 9. 1. 13 sq.; 19. 4; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.
- ratticcheda, P. 6. 2, 3, 4; 17. 15 sq.
- rukkhamūlika, S. 10. 1; P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 4.
- rūpiyachaddaka, N. 18. 2; P. 7. 1.
- ropeti, S. 13. 1. 7; P. 11. 5, etc.
- lahuka (lahu), P. 6. 1 sq.; 8. 2. 1; 8. 27, 41 sq.; 9. 1. 9 sq.; 15. 1. 3, 3. 4 etc.
- liṅgapātubhāva, P. 6. 4.
- lohituppādaka, P. 19. 1. 9.
- vagga, S. 10. 2; Pāc. 12. 3; 21. 3; 63. 2; 79. 2; 80. 2; P. 18. 18; 19. 1. 6 sq., 13.—vaggavādaka, S. 11. 1 sq.
- vajja, Bhñf Pār. 2. 1; Bhñf S. 9. 1 sq.; 10. 1 sq.
- vattu, S. 10. 2; 11. 2; 12. 2; P. 6. 4, 5, 8, 10; 7. 1; 12. 3; 13. 1 sq., 8; 14. 2; 15. 4, 5, 8, etc.; 17. 38, 40; 19. 1, 5. 2 sq.—vatthu-vipanna, P. 6. 5.—vatthusandassanā, P. 6. 4.—vatthusamgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.—aṭṭhavatthuka, Bhñf Pār. 4. 1 sq., comp. P. 6. 8.—ekavatthuka, P. 17. 57 sq.—nānāvatthuka, P. 17. 31 sq.; 18. 32 sq.
- vassa, Pār. 1. 4; 4. 1. 1 sq., 8. 14; S. 13. 1. 3; Bhñf Pāc. 35. 1; 56 sq.; P. 17. 63 sq.—vassaccheda, P. 6. 4.—vassāvāsa, Pār. 1. 1. 9.—vassāvāsika, N. 28. 1 sq.—vassu-panāyikā, P. 5. 1. 3; 6. 2.—anto-vassam, Bhñf Pāc. 39.
- vassikasāṭṭhikā, N. 24. 1 sq.
- vikappeti (vikappita, avikappita, vikappetabba), N. 1. 3, 4; 3. 2. 2 sq.; 28. 2, etc. Pāc. 59. 1 sq.; Bhñf N. 1. 2; P. 6. 9, 11.—vikappanā P. 6. 2.—avikappanā, P. 6. 5.—vikappanupaga, N. 1. 3. 1; 5. 3;

6. 3; 25. 2; 27. 2; Pâc. 25. 3; 59. 2; 60. 2; 81. 2; Bhnî N. 3. 2; Bhnî Pâc. 26. 2.
- vikâla, Pâc. 37; 85; Bhnî Pâc. 17; P. 6. 3, 4; 17. 13 sq.
- viññatti, S. 6. 1. 6; N. 14. 1; P. 6. 4.—viññâpeti, N. 6. 1 sq.; 7. 1 sq.; 22. 1. 1 sq.; 26. 1 sq.; Pâc. 39; 47. 2; 86. 1; Sekh. 37; Bhnî N. 4. 1 sq.; 11. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pâc. 7. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pât. 1 sq.
- vinaya, Pâr. 1. 1. 3, 8. 2 sq.; S. 8. 1. 4; Pâc. 72. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 95. 2; P. 1. 1. 1 sq.; 3. 5 sq.; 6. 2, 3, 4; 8. 1. 2, 4; 10. 4; 15. 2. 9, 3. 8; 3. 10 sq., 4. 8, 5. 3, 6, 9; 17. 5 sq., 77 sq. Comp. dhamma.—vinayadhara, S. 8. 1. 4; Pâc. 29. 3; 71; P. 6. 5, 6, 7, 8, 10; 19. 5. 2.—vinayabyākaraṇa, P. 15. 13. 2.—vinayavatthu, P. 17. 67 sq.
- vinītavattu, P. 4. 1. 1, 4, 7, 10; 6. 5, 6, 7, 9, 10.
- vipatti, P. 1. 1. 1 sq.; 1. 3, 8, 11, 16; 2. 3, 8, 11, 16; 4. 1. 1, 11; 4. 3, 5 etc.; 8. 2. 2 sq.; 9. 1. 7 sq.; 12. 3; 13. 1 sq., 8.—vipattisaṃgaha, 19. 5. 1.
- vipavasatī (comp. cīvara), N. 2. 1 sq.; 29. 1 sq.
- vibbhamati, Pâr. 1. 10. 22, 26; 2. 7. 49; S. 13. 1. 8; Bhnî Pâr. 2. 1 sq.; Bhnî S. 3. 5.
- vibhaṅga, P. 3. 6, 9.—vibhaṅgakovidā, P. 4. 4; 17. 75 sq.
- vibhatti, P. 1. 1. 1 sq.
- vivādāmūla, P. 4. 1. 1, 13; 6. 6.
- vivādādhikaraṇa, S. 8. 2; 9. 2; P. 4. 6. 1; 4. 7 sq.; 9. 1. 1, 4 sq.
- visuddhi, P. 6. 5; 11. 6; 15. 4. 11.
- vihāra, Pâr. 2. 4. 1, 11; 2. 7. 6, 40; 3. 1. 1, 5. 8, 5. 12; 4. 1. 3, 6. 1 sq.; S. 2. 1; 3. 1; 7. 1 sq.; N. 2. 3. 2, 15; Pâc. 5. 1; 15. 2; 16. 1; 17. 1 sq.; 18. 1 sq.; 19. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pâr. 1. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 30. 1; 52. 1.—mahāvihāra, Pâc. 17. 1.—vihāra-paribhoga, Pâr. 2. 7. 43.—vihāra-pāla, N. 5. 1. 2; Pâc. 42. 2.—vihāravattu, Pâr. 2. 4. 13; 3. 5. 7; 4. 1. 3; S. 7. 1 sq.
- vihesaka, Pâc. 12. 2 sq.; Bhnî S. 9. 1 sq.; 10. 1 sq.—vihesā, Pâc. 72. 1.
- vuṭṭhāti, Pâr. 1. 10. 6; P. 6. 2, 3, 4; 16. 1.—vuṭṭhāpeti, Bhnî Pâc. 61 sq.—vuṭṭhāpana, S. 12. 1 sq.—vuṭṭhānasammuti, Bhnî Pâc. 64; 67.—vuṭṭhāpanasammuti, Bhnî Pâc. 75 sq.; P. 6. 10.
- vūpasama, P. 15. 3. 1 sq.; 17. 45 sq.—vūpasameti, Bhnî Pâc. 45; P. 15. 10. 1 sq.—vūpasammati, P. 9. 1. 14; 11. 4; 13. 1; 19. 5. 2.
- vedanaṭṭa, Pâr. 1. 8. 4, 9. 8 etc.; Sekh. 75. 2; Bhnî Pâr. 1. 2. 3; 4. 2. 2 etc.; P. 18. 29.
- vedalla, Pâr. 1. 3. 2 sq.
- venayika, Pâr. 1. 1. 3; P. 6. 2.
- veyyākaraṇa, Pâr. 1. 3. 2 sq.
- veramaṇi, Bhnî Pâc. 63. 1.
- saṃvāsa, asaṃvāsa, Pâr. 1. 5. 11; 1. 6, 7, 8. 5; 2. 3; Bhnî Pâr. 1. 2. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 56. 2; 58; P. 18. 1.—saṃvāsabhūmi, P. 17. 15. sq.—nānāsaṃvāsaka, samānasaṃvāsaka, asamānasaṃvāsaka, S. 10. 2; P. 6. 1, 2; 15. 4, 2, 14. 6 sq.; 18. 4.
- Sakyaputtiya, Sakyadhītā, comp. saṃmaṇa.
- saṃgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.
- saṃgāmāvacara, P. 12. 1; 13. 1; 15. 2. 5.
- saṃgha, P. 10. 1 sq.; 11. 4; 13. 2; 14. 4 sq., *et passim*.—Comp. ubhato-saṃgha.
- saṃghabhadda, Pâc. 9. 1; 36. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 44. 2.
- saṃghabhadda (saṃghabhaddaka), S. 10; 11; Pâc. 12. 3; 64. 2; 80. 2; Bhnî Pâr. 2. 2. 2; P. 5. 1. 17; 15. 10. 9 sq.; 15. 11, 12; 17. 17 sq., 59 sq., 78; 19. 1. 9. Comp. P. 6. 2.—saṃghabhinna, P. 18. 4.
- saṃgharāji, Pâc. 12. 3; 64. 2; 80. 2; Bhnî Pâr. 2. 2. 2; P. 15. 10. 10.
- saṃghāṭi, see Index VI.

- samghādisesa, Pār. 1. 10. 4, 16. 23 sq.; S. 1. 1. 2, 2. 2 etc.; Pāc. 76; Bhnî S. 1 sqq.; P. 8. 2. 37 etc. 'samghamhā . . . nissara.' P. 8. 2. 24.
- sajjhāya, Pāc. 4. 2. 3; 72. 2; Bhnî Pāc. 33. 1 sq.
- safficarittasamuttāhāna, P. 3. 10, 26 sqq. (saññutta,) cammasaññutta, P. 5. 1. 5.—civarasaññutta, P. 5. 1. 8.
- sativinaya, P. 4. 7. 6; 4. 8 sqq.; 7. 1; 9. 1. 3, 13 sq.; 19. 1, 4; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.
- sattasatika, P. 5. 1. 22.
- sattāhakālīka, Pāc. 35. 3; 36. 2; 37. 2; 38. 2; Pāt. 1. 2; 3. 4; 4. 3; Bhnî Pāc. 54. 2.
- saddhādeyya, S. 1. 1. 2; Pāc. 9. 1.
- saddhivihārika (saddhivihārī), Pār. 1. 8. 2 sq.; 4. 8. 3; S. 9. 2. 3; 13. 1. 6; N. 15. 1. 1; 25. 1; Pāc. 17. 2. 3; 42. 1.—saddhivihārīnī, Bhnî Pāc. 34. 2; 35. 2; 68. 2.
- santhatasammuti, N. 14. 2.
- sannitthānantika, P. 14. 6 sq.
- sannidhi, P. 14. 1. 4.—sannidhikāraka, Pāc. 38.
- sapadāna, N. 23. 1. 2, comp. Sekh. 33.—sapadānacārīka, Pār. 1. 5. 4; P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 8.
- sappatikamma (appaṭikamma), P. 6. 1; 15. 3. 4, 7. 4; 17. 11 sq.; 18. 19.
- samagga (comp. sāmaggī), S. 10. 1. 3; 10. 2; 11. 1 sq.; Pāc. 21. 3; 22. 1; 81. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pār. 3. 1 sq.; Bhnî S. 4. 1 sq.; P. 18. 18.
- samaṇā Sakyaputtiya, Pār. 2. 1. 6, (comp. 1. 8. 2); Pāc. 34. 1. 2; 48. 1; 49. 1; Pāt. 3. 1, etc.—samaṇiyo Sakyadhitaro, Bhnî S. 7. 1. sq.—asakyadhītā, Bhnî Pār. 1. 2. 1; 2. 2. 1, etc.
- samaṇakappā, P. 6. 5.
- samaṇuddesa, Pāc. 70. 1 sq.
- samatha, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 6, 8, 15, 16; 2. 7, 8, 15, 16; 4. 1. 1, 18; 4. 3, 7 sqq.; 5. 1. 14; 6. 7; 8. 2. 2, 33, 35; 9. 1. 1, 8 sq., 19; 11. 3; 13. 1, 3; 15. 3. 9; 17. 75 sq.—samathasamgaha, P. 19. 6. 1.
- samanubhāsati (samanubhāsanā), S. 10. 1. 3; 10. 2, 3; 11. 1 sq.; 12. 1 sq.; 13. 1 sq.; Pāc. 68. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pār. 3. 1 sq.; Bhnî S. 1. 2; 7. 1 sq.; 8. 1 sq.; 9. 1 sq.; 10. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pāc. 36. 1 sq.; P. 9. 1. 11; 19. 1. 12.—samanubhāsanā-samuttāhāna, P. 3. 10, 33 sqq.
- samācāra, P. 5. 1. 18.
- samādāna, Bhnî Pāc. 63. 1.
- samuccaya, P. 5. 1. 13.
- samuttāhāna (samuttāhāti, āpattisamuttāhāna), P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 5, 8, 9, 13, 16; 2. 1 etc.; 2. 5, 8, 13, 16; P. 3; P. 4. 1. 1, 12; 4. 2 sq.; 4. 4, 5. 1 etc.; 6. 5, 6; 9. 1. 8 sq.; 15. 2, 3. 1; 19. 5. 1.
- samūhanti, Pār. 1. 7.
- samodhānaparivāsa, P. 6. 4.
- samodhānamānatta, P. 6. 4.
- sambhoga, Pāc. 69. 2; P. 18. 1.
- sammannati (comp. sammuti), S. 6. 2. 2; 8. 1. 3 sq.; N. 18. 2; 22. 2; Pāc. 21. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pār. 1. 1.
- sammāvattati, sammāvattanā, S. 13. 1. 8; P. 17. 49 sq.
- sammukhā, P. 8. 2. 33.—sammukhākaraṇīya, P. 19. 1.—sammukhāvinaya, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 7, 8; 2. 7 sq.; 4. 7 sqq.; 9. 1. 8 sq., 13 sq.; 19. 4; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.
- sammuti (bhikkhusammuti), S. 8. 1. 3; N. 2. 2 sq.; 14. 2 sq.; 29. 1 sq.; Pāc. 9; P. 6. 3; 7. 1; 8. 2. 9 sq.; 17. 13 sq.; 18. 31; 19. 1. 12.—samghasammuti, P. 6. 3.—sikkhāsammuti, Bhnî Pāc. 63 sq.; 66 sq.; 72 sq.—sekhasammuti, Pāt. 3. Comp. sammannati, bhikkhunovāda-kasammuti, vuṭṭhānasammuti, vuṭṭhāpanasammuti, santhatasammuti.
- sarapa, Pār. 1. 1. 9; An. 1. 2. 1.—sarapagamana, Pār. 1. 8. 1; P. 18. 21.
- salākā, P. 18. 30.—salākagāha, P. 6. 2, 3, 10; 15. 10. 9; 15. 11, 12.—

salākabhadda, Pāc. 32. 9. 3; 33. 5; Pāt. 3. 4.  
 savacaniya, P. 6. 3; 12. 2.  
 savanantika, P. 14. 6.  
 sahajivinī, Bhnī Pāc. 34; 68; 70.  
 sahadhammika, S. 12. 1 sq.; Pāc. 71.  
 sahubbhāra, P. 14. 6 sq.  
 sākacchati, S. 8. 1. 4; P. 6. 3; 15. 8. 13 sq. Comp. vinaya.  
 sāṭṭiyagāhāpaka, P. 7. 1; 15. 13. 12.  
 sādharāṇa (asādhārāṇa), Pār. 1. 10. 6; P. 8. 2. 2, 12 sq.  
 sāmaggī (comp. samagga), P. 7. 1; 11. 5; 14. 5; 15. 2. 5.—sāmaggī-uposatha, P. 6. 3, 5.—sāmaggipavāraṇā, P. 6. 3.  
 sāmaṇera, Pār. 1. 8. 2 sq., 9. 7; 4. 3, 9. 3; S. 1. 5. 9; N. 5. 2; Pāc. 14. 2; 15. 2; 25. 2 sq.; 59; P. 6. 10; 15. 1. 4 sq.—sāmaṇerī, Pār. 1. 10. 25; 4. 9. 3; N. 4. 2. 3; 5. 2. 3, 3; 17. 2; Pāc. 21. 3. 3; 22. 2; 25. 2 sq.; 26. 2; 29. 3; 59; Pāt. 1. 2; 2. 2; Bhnī Pāc. 92.—sāmaṇerapesaka, P. 15. 13. 15.  
 sāraṇiya dhamma, P. 4. 1. 1, 15.  
 sāreti, P. 18. 24 sq.—sāraṇā, P. 10. 1 sq.; 12. 2.  
 sāvaka, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.; 4. 8. 8. 13, 4. 9; S. 8. 1. 1; Pāc. 4. 2; 7. 4; 8. 1.  
 sāvasesa (anavasesa), P. 6. 1, 5, 10; 8. 2. 1, 3; 9. 1. 10; 15. 1. 3, 3. 4 etc.; 18. 43.  
 sikkhamāna, P. 8. 2. 50.—sikkhamāna, Pār. 1. 10. 25; 4. 9. 3; N. 4. 2. 3; 5. 2. 3, 3; 17. 2; Pāc. 21. 3; 22. 2; 25. 2 sq.; 26. 2; 59; Pāt. 1. 2; 2. 2; Bhnī N. 5. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 63 sq.; 77 sqq.; 91.  
 sikkhā, Pār. 1. 7, 8. 1 sq., 10. 2; Sekh. 1 sqq.; Bhnī S. 7. 1 sq.;

Bhuī Pāc. 63 sq.; 66 sq.; 72 sq.; Bhnī Sekh. 1 sqq.; P. 6. 5, 10; 8. 2. 51; 15. 1. 5, 2. 4; 18. 4.—samāsikkhātā Pār. 1. 8. 5; 2. 3; P. 8. 2. 13, 29 etc.—Comp. sikkhā-sammuti.  
 sikkhāpada, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq., 5. 11 etc.; S. 12. 1 sq.; Pāc. 71 sq.; P. 7. 2; 8. 1. 2, 4; 8. 2. 11 sq.; 19. 2.—dasasikkhāpadikā, Bhnī Pāc. 92. 2.  
 sīmā, Pāc. 65. 2; Bhnī S. 2. 2; 4. 2; Bhnī Pāc. 61. 2; 62. 2, etc.; P. 6. 3, 4; 19. 1. 5.—sīmato, P. 19. 1.—sīmātikantika, P. 14. 6 sq.—sīmā-dosa, P. 6. 11.—antosīmāya, bahisīmāya, P. 6. 4; 14. 6, 7; 15. 10. 10; 19. 1. 5.—nānāsīmāya, samānasīmāya, S. 10. 2; P. 15. 4. 2.—nissīmaṇ, Pāc. 21. 2.—nissīmaṭṭha, P. 14. 3.  
 sila, S. 4. 2.—silavipatti, P. 4. 5. 1; 4. 6; 8. 2. 3 sq.; 9. 1. 9 sq.; 10. 22; 11. 1.  
 sutta, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.; Pāc. 73. 1; P. 10. 4; 12. 2; 15. 3. 10, 5. 9, etc.; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.—asuttaka, P. 17. 107.—suttuddesa, P. 6. 3, 5.  
 suttanta, S. 8. 1. 4; Pāc. 72. 2. 3; Bhnī Pāc. 95. 2; P. 3. 5.—suttantika, S. 8. 1. 4; Pāc. 29. 3.  
 suddhantaparivāsa, P. 6. 4.  
 sekha, P. 8. 2. 50.—sekhasammuti, sekhasammata, Pāt. 3.  
 sekhiya, P. 8. 2. 50.  
 senāsana, Pār. 4. 1. 2, 6. 2; S. 8. 1; 9. 2. 3; 10. 1; Pāc. 14; P. 5. 1. 16.—senāsanagāha, P. 6. 3.—senāsanacūrikā, Pār. 1. 6, etc.—senāsanapaññāpaka, S. 8. 1. 3; Pāc. 13. 3; 81. 2; P. 15. 13. 4.  
 sosānika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 5.

## V. BRAHMANISM AND NON-BUDDHISTICAL SECTS.

Agyāgāra, Pāc. 51. 1.  
 acelaka, Pāc. 41. 1 sq.  
 assama, S. 6. 1. 3; Pāc. 51. 1.  
 ājīvaka, N. 6. 2; Pāc. 32. 8; 41. 1;  
   Bhñi S. 1. 1.—ājīvakasāvaka, S. 5.  
   1. 2 sq.—ājīvakaseyyā, Bhñi S.  
   1. 1.  
 isi, S. 6. 1. 3; Pāc. 4. 2. 1; 7. 4. 1.  
 cetiya, S. 5. 4. 16; N. 30. 2; Pāc.  
   82. 2.—cetiyaupājā, Bhñi Pāc. 44.  
   2. 2.—cetiyaṛukha, S. 7. 1.—Comp.  
 Aggāḷava cetiya, Gotamaka cetiya  
 (Index I C).  
 jaṭila, Pāc. 51. 1.  
 tapasā, Pār. 1. 1. 3.  
 tiṭṭhāyatana, Bhñi Pār. 2. 2.  
 tiṭṭhiya, Pār. 1. 8. 2; N. 22. 1. 2;  
   Pāc. 1. 1; 31. 1; 41. 1 sq.; Bhñi  
   S. 2. 1 sq.; P. 11. 1; 13. 8.—  
   tiṭṭhiyavattana, P. 17. 53 sq.—  
   tiṭṭhiyasāvaka, Pār. 1. 8. 2; P. 11.  
   1.—tiṭṭhiyaseyyā, Pāc. 46. 6; 85.  
   5; Pāt. 1. 2.  
 devagaha, Pār. 2. 1. 3 sq.  
 paribbājaka, N. 20. 1; Pāc. 41. 1 sq.;  
   58. 1; Bhñi S. 1. 1 sq.; Bhñi Pāc.  
   28; 46.—paribbājikā, S. 3. 4. 7;  
   Pāc. 41. 1 sq.; Bhñi Pāc. 28; 46.  
   —paribbājakārāma, N. 20. 1.—  
   paribbājakasamāpanna, Pāc. 32. 9.  
   1; 41. 2.—paribbajati, Sekh. 69.  
 pāsāṇḍika, Pāc. 32. 8.

purohita, Sekh. 69.  
 brāhmaṇa, Pār. 1. 1; 2. 1. 4 sq.; 4.  
   8. 11, 9. 3; S. 2. 1; 4. 2; 6. 1. 3;  
   9. 2. 3; N. 5. 1. 1; 10. 1. 3, 2. 1;  
   Pāc. 2. 1. 2; 3. 2; 19. 1; 35. 1;  
   84. 1; Sekh. 51; 69; Bhñi Pāc.  
   1. 1; 8. 1; 9. 1; 17. 1; 54. 1;  
   P. 6. 3.—brāhmaṇi, S. 2. 1; 4. 2;  
   Bhñi Pāc. 17. 1.—brāhmaṇakula,  
   S. 13. 2; Pāc. 34. 2; 46. 6; Bhñi  
   Pāc. 17. 1.—mahābrahmā, Sekh. 69.  
   —brāhmaṇi, Pār. 2. 1. 6; 3. 2.—  
   Comp. samapabrāhmaṇa.  
 manta, Sekh. 69; P. 6. 3.  
 muṇḍagahapatika, Pāc. 41. 1.  
 yaṇṇa, S. 1. 3. 1, 2; An. 1. 2.  
 saddhādeyya, see Index IV.  
 samapa, Pār. 1. 1. 2; 1. 8. 2; 2. 1.  
   5; S. 5. 1. 3; N. 5. 1. 1; Pāc. 6.  
   1; 7. 1; Bhñi S. 1. 1 sq.—asamapa,  
   Pār. 1. 10. 22; 2. 7. 7, etc.—  
   asāmapaka, Pār. 1. 5. 11, etc.—  
   samaṇi, Bhñi S. 7. 1 sq.—asamaṇi,  
   Pār. 2. 7. 6, etc.—sāmaṇi, Pār. 1.  
   8. 2; 2. 1. 6; 3. 2.—sāmapakuttaka,  
   Pār. 3. 1.—sāmapacivara, Bhñi Pāc.  
   28.—sāmapadhamma, S. 8. 2.—  
   sāmapabrāhmaṇa, Pār. 2. 1. 5.—  
   sāmapabrāhmaṇa, Pār. 1. 1. 1  
   sq.—sāmapabhadda, Pāc. 32. 8 sq.—  
   Comp. samapā Sakyaputtiya, sa-  
   mapakappa (Index IV).

## VI. SECULAR AND DAILY LIFE. MISCELLANEOUS MATTER.

Aṃsavaddhaka, Pāc. 88. 2.  
 akkhaḍḍa, Pār. 2. 3.  
 aggaḷa, Pāc. 58. 2.—aggaḷaṭṭhapana,  
   Pāc. 19. 1 sq.

anuvāta, Pāc. 58. 2.  
 antarabhogika, Pār. 2. 3.  
 antaravāsaka, Pār. 1. 10. 11; P. 14.  
   3 sq.; 18. 20.

antepura, Pâc. 83.

abbhisatta, Pâr. 2. 1. 5. Comp. ábbhise-  
kika.

assa, assamañḍalikâ, Pâr. 2. 4. 45.—  
assavâñña, Pâr. 1. 2. 1.

ábbhisekika, P. 6. 5.

âlokaśandhi, Pâr. 2. 7. 42; Pâc. 19.  
1 sq.

âvasathâgâra, Pâr. 6. 1.

âhaccapâdaka, Pâc. 14. 2; 18. 1 sq.;  
87. 2; 88. 2.

itthidhana, Pâr. 1. 5. 7.

uttarâsaṅga, P. 14. 3 sq., etc.

udakadantapoṇa, Pâc. 40. 2 sq.; 41. 2;  
Bhnî S. 5. 2; 6. 2.

udakasâṭikâ, Bhnî Pâc. 22.

uddosita, Bhnî S. 1. 1.

upanidhi, Pâr. 2. 4. 1, 20.

uparivehâsakuṭi, Pâc. 18. 1 sq.

uppalagandha, Pâr. 1. 9. 7.

ujjumba, Pâr. 2. 7. 30.

ocaraka, Pâr. 2. 4. 1, 27.

opirakkha, Pâr. 2. 4. 1, 28.

kaṇḍupaṭicchâdî, Pâc. 90.

kattaradaṇḍa, S. 8. 1. 4.

kattikapuṇṇamâ, N. 29. 1 sq.—kattika-  
câtumâsinî, N. 29. 2.—kattikatema-  
sipuṇṇamâ, N. 28. 1 sq.—kattika-  
coraka, N. 29. 1.

kavâṭa, Pâr. 2. 7. 42; S. 2. 1.

kahâpapa, N. 18. 1 sq.; Bhnî N. 4.  
1; 5. 1; 11. 2; 12. 2.

kâyabandhana, Pâr. 4. 9. 2; N. 26.  
2; Pâc. 60. 1 sq.; 88. 2.

kuṭi (kuṭikâ), Pâr. 1. 10. 5; 2. 1; S.  
6. 1 sq.; P. 18. 7 sq. Comp. Pâr.  
2. 3.—tipakuṭikâ, Pâr. 2. 1. 1; S.  
6. 3. 16; Pâc. 19. 2.—dârukuṭikâ,  
Pâr. 2. 1. 3.

kumbhathûnika, Bhnî Pâc. 28. 1;  
46. 1.

kulaputta, S. 6. 1. 5; N. 6. 1. 1.—  
kulitthi, kuladhâtâ, kulakumârî, ku-

lasuṇhâ, kuladâsî, S. 2. 1; 13.  
1. 1.

kûṭâgârasâlâ, Pâr. 1. 4; 1. 5. 5; 3.  
1. 1; 4. 1. 1 sq.; N. 12. 1; Pâc.  
8. 1; 33. 1; 40. 1; 41. 1; Bhnî  
Pâc. 52. 1.

koccha, Pâc. 14. 1 sq.

gaṇaka, Pâr. 2. 1. 3.

gaṇakî, S. 5. 1. 2 sq.

gaṇanâ, Pâc. 65. 1.

gaṇṭhika, P. 6. 11.

gabbha, S. 2. 1; Pâc. 17. 2.

gabbhapâtana, Pâr. 3. 5. 17 sq.

gahapati, S. 8. 1. 6 sq.; N. 6. 1 sq.;  
7. 1 sq.; 8. 1 sq.; 9. 1 sq.; 10. 1.  
3, 2. 1; 27. 1 sq., etc.—gahapatânî,  
N. 6. 1 sq.; 7-9; 27. 1 sq.

gâma, Pâr. 1. 8. 2; 2. 3, 4. 14; 4. 1.  
3; S. 13. 1. 8, 2; N. 2. 3. 2 sq.;  
23. 1. 1 sq.; Pâc. 27. 3; 28. 3. 1;  
33. 5; 38. 1; 42. 1 sq.; 46. 2;  
85; Bhnî S. 3. 5.—gâmantara, Pâc.  
27. 1 sq.; Bhnî S. 3.—gâmadvâra,  
Pâr. 2. 4. 21.—gâmupacâra, Pâr. 2.  
3.—tirogâma, S. 5. 1. 2.

giraggasamajja, Pâc. 37. 1; Bhnî  
Pâc. 10. 1.

guhâ, S. 6. 3. 16; Pâc. 19. 2. Comp.  
Sattapaṇṇiguḥâ (Index I C.).

gonisâdi, Pâr. 2. 3.

gopânasî, Pâr. 2. 7. 42; 3. 5.  
10.

ghaṭikâ, S. 2. 1.

caṇḍâla, Pâc. 2. 2; 3. 2.

cammakhaṇḍa, Pâc. 14. 2; 15. 2.

cikkhalla, Pâr. 2. 1. 1.

chapaka, Sekh. 69.

jantâghara, Pâr. 2. 7. 10; S. 1. 5. 8;  
Pâc. 56. 2 sq.

jâtârûpa, N. 18. 1 sq.

tirokaraṇî, Pâr. 1. 5. 6.

thâlipâka, Pâr. 1. 5. 6.

thûpa, Bhnî Pâc. 52. 1.—thûpacivara,  
P. 6. 5.

dantapaṇa, Pār. 2. 4. 17.—Comp. udakantapaṇa.

dāyajja, Pār. 2. 7. 46.

dāsa, Bhnī S. 1. 2. 1; dāstī, S. 8. 1. 6 sq.; dāsibhoga, S. 5. 1. 3.

(dutiyaikā), purāṇadutiyaikā, Pār. 1. 5. 6 sq.; 1. 10. 7, 22, 26; S. 2. 4. 2; N. 4. 1; Pāc. 30. 1.

deva (the king), Pār. 2. 1. 4.

dharapā, Bhnī Pāc. 49. 2.

(dhitalikā), dārudhitalikā, Pār. 1. 10. 10.

nagara, Pār. 2. 3; S. 13. 2; Pāc. 42.

2.—nagarapaṭiṣaṃkhārika, Pār. 2.

1. 3 sq.—bahinagaraṃ, S. 5. 2.

naṭṭhup deti, Pār. 3. 5. 15.

nigama, Pār. 1. 8. 2; 2. 3; 4. 1. 3; S. 13. 1. 8, 2; Pāc. 42. 1 sq.—

negama, N. 10. 1. 2.

nesāda, Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2.

paṭibhānacitta, Pāc. 26. 1.

pattha, Pār. 1. 2. 1.

pabbājeti, Pār. 2. 1. 5 sq.; 2. 2 sq.; S. 13. 1. 8, 2.

pamukha, Pāc. 17. 2.

paribhaṇḍa, Pāc. 58. 2.

pariyāgāra, S. 2. 1.

pariveṇa, S. 2. 1.

passāvatthāna, S. 8. 1. 4.

pāda, Pār. 2. 1. 6, 3.

pādaghamaṇi, P. 6. 3.

pādukā, P. 6. 3, 11.

pāmaṅga, Pār. 2. 4. 2.

piṭṭhasaṃghāṭa, Pār. 19. 2; 43. 2.

piṭṭhivamsa, Pāc. 43. 2.

pīṭha, Pār. 2. 7. 42; 4. 1. 3; S. 2. 1; 8. 4; Pāc. 14. 1 sq.; 18. 1 sq.; 87

sq.—pīṭhaka, Pār. 3. 5. 2.

pukkusa, Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2.

pūga, N. 30. 1; Pāc. 9. 1; 31. 1; 33. 5; 36. 1; 82. 1; Bhnī S. 2. 1

sq.; Bhnī N. 8. 1.

bimbohana, Pār. 2. 7. 42; 4. 1. 3;

S. 2. 1; 8. 4; N. 11. 2. 2; 13. 2;

14. 3; 15. 2; Pāc. 88. 2; 89. 2.

bhaṭapatha, rājabhaṭa, Bhnī Pāc. 8. 1.

bhisi, Pār. 2. 7. 42; 4. 1. 3; S. 2. 1;

8. 4; N. 11. 2. 2; 13. 2; 14. 3;

15. 2; Pāc. 14. 1 sq.; 15. 2; 89.

2.—bhisicchavi, N. 6. 2.

bhummattharaṇa, N. 6. 2; 11. 2. 2;

13. 2; 14. 3; 15. 2; Pāc. 14. 2;

15. 2.

bhūtavajjaka, Pār. 3. 5. 24.

mañca, Pār. 2. 7. 42; 4. 1. 3; S. 2.

1; 8. 4; Pāc. 14. 1 sq.; 18. 1 sq.;

87 sq.—mañcaka, Pāc. 6. 1.

maṇḍapa, Pāc. 14. 1; 15. 2; 16. 2;

17. 2; 31. 3.

maṇḍalikā, Pār. 2. 3.

madhumeha ābādha, madhumehika, Pāc. 2. 2.

marumba, Pāc. 10. 2.

mahāmatta, Pār. 2. 1. 4, 6; 2. 3;

N. 10. 1; 28. 1; Pāc. 19. 1; Bhnī

Pāc. 6. 1.—vohārika mahāmatta,

Bhnī S. 1. 1.—sabbatthaka mahā-

matta, N. 23. 1. 1.

maheṣī, Pāc. 83. 1. 3.—aggamaheṣī,

Pār. 4. 9. 3.

milakkhuka, Pār. 1. 8. 4.

methunaka, Pār. 2. 7. 46.

rajata, N. 18. 1 sq.

rathakāra, Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2.

rājā (comp. Bimbisāra, Pasenadi,

Index I A), Pār. 2. 1. 3 sq.; 2. 3,

4. 21; 4. 9. 3; N. 6. 3. 1; 10. 1.

3, 2. 1; Pāc. 53. 1; 57. 1; 83.

1 sq.; Sekh. 69; Bhnī S. 2. 1 sq.

—rājakula, Bhnī Pāc. 8. 1.—rāja-

dhānī, Pār. 4. 1. 3.—rājabhaṭa,

Bhnī Pāc. 8. 1.—rājabhogga, N.

10. 1. 3, 2. 1.—rājavatthu, S. 6. 2.

3.—rājāgāra, Bhnī Pāc. 41.—rājo-

rodha, Bhnī Pāc. 4. 1.—padesarājā,

Pār. 2. 3.

rūpa, Pāc. 65. 1.

rūpiya, N. 18. 1 sq.; 19. 2.—rūpi-

yasamvohāra, N. 19. 1 sq.

lekhā, Pār. 3. 4. 4; Pāc. 2. 2; 65. 1;

Bhnī Pāc. 49. 2.—lekhaka, Pāc. 2. 2.

leṇa, S. 6. 3. 16; N. 33. 1; Pāc. 19. 2.

loṇa, P. 6. 2.

vaccakuṭṭi, Pāc. 5. 2.—vaccatṭhāna, S. 8. 1. 4.

vanappati, Pār. 2. 4. 1, 18.

vassikasāṭṭikā, Pāc. 91.

vātapāna, S. 2. 1; N. 23. 1. 3.

vidha, P. 6. 11.

veṇa, Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2.

vesiyā, Bhnī Pāc. 2. 1; 21. 1.

vehāsakuṭṭi, Pāc. 18. 1 sq.

vohārika, Pār. 2. 1. 6.

samketakamma, Pār. 2. 4. 1, 30; 3. 4. 10.

samghāṭi, Pār. 4. 9. 3; S. 13. 1. 2; N. 20. 1; P. 14. 3 sq.; 18. 20, etc.

—samghāṭicāra, Bhnī Pāc. 24.

samghāpi, Bhnī Pāc. 86.

sattha, Pār. 2. 3; Pāc. 34. 1; 66.

santhata, N. 11. 1, 2. 1; 12. 1 sq.; 13. 1 sq.; 14. 1 sq.; 15. 1. 3.

sāpateyya, Pār. 1. 5. 8 sq.; 2. 7. 46; Pāc. 6. 1; Bhnī S. 1. 1.

sīvathikā, Pār. 1. 10. 13.

suṇka, Pār. 2. 4. 21; Pāc. 66. 1 sq.—

suṇkaghāta, Pār. 2. 4. 1, 21.—

suṇkatṭhāna, Pār. 2. 7. 26.

suṇṇāgāra, Pār. 3. 1. 3; 4. 3 sq.; Pāc. 8. 2.

suvappa, Pār. 1. 5. 6 sq.; 1. 8. 2; 2.

4. 4; N. 8. 2; 9. 2; 10. 2; 23. 1.

sūcighara, Pāc. 60. 1 sq.; 86.

setṭhi, Pāc. 2. 1; Pāt. 1. 1.—setṭhi-putta, Pār. 1. 5. 1; N. 6. 1. 1.

sepi, Bhnī S. 2. 1 sq.

sedeti, Pār. 3. 5. 14.

senā, Pāc. 48 sq.; 83. 1. 3.

sokajjhāyika, Bhnī Pāc. 28. 1; 46. 1.

hiraṇṇa, Pār. 1. 5. 6 sq.; 1. 8. 2; 2. 4. 4; N. 8. 2; 9. 2; 10. 2.

## VII. VERSES.<sup>1</sup>

Aññathā santam attānaṃ, Pār. 4. 1. 3.

adhicetaso appamajjato, Pāc. 22. 1.

ap' āhaṃ te na jānāmi, S. 6. 1. 5.

ubho atthaṃ na jānanti, Sekh. 69.

kāsāvakaṇṭhā bahavo, Pār. 4. 1. 3.

gati migānaṃ pavanaṃ, P. 8. 2. 53.

chandā dosā bhayā (bis), P. 13. 4.

channaṃ ativassati, P. 8. 2. 52.

dhīr atthu taṃ dhanalābhaṃ, Sekh. 69.

na taṃ yāce, S. 6. 1. 3.

paribbaja mahābrahme, Sekh. 69.

maṇāpam eva bhāseyya, Pāc. 2. 1.

mam' annapānaṃ, S. 6. 1. 3.

yam laddhaṃ tena tuṭṭhabbaṃ, Bhnī Pāc. 1. 1.

yācako appiyo hoti, S. 6. 1. 5.

sāliṇaṃ odano, Sekh. 69.

susu yathā, S. 6. 1. 3.

seyyo ayogulo, Pār. 4. 1. 3.

<sup>1</sup> The verses of the Parivāra, containing enumerations or definitions of technical terms, enumerations of Theras, etc., have not been received into this index.





## CORRECTIONS.

---

### VOL. I.

- Page 21, l. 9. Read Senâninigamo. See Sacred Books, vol. xiii, p. 113, note.
- p. 102, last line. Read kim samghassa pubbakiccaṃ. pâri-suddhim, etc.
- p. 133, l. 10. Read sūpatitṭhitam.
- p. 171, l. 4. For pariyositāya read apariyositāya.
- p. 182, l. 34. Read saravatī.
- p. 185, ll. 15, 17. Read asītisakataṇḍahe hiraṇṇam.
- p. 199, ll. 7, 9. Read dhamanisantatagatte.
- p. 293, l. 22. Read ciṇṇena. Comp. Bhikkhunīvibhaṅga Pāc. 21. 1.
- p. 296, l. 5. Read thullakacchu.
- p. 340, l. 8. For sandhāya read saddhāya.
- p. 359, l. 27. For ubhayassa read ubhay' assa.

### VOL. II.

- p. 95, l. 35. For dhatā read dhātā. Comp. vol. iv. p. 358.
- p. 109, ll. 26, 27. Read aggiparijitaṃ satthaparijitaṃ nakha-parijitaṃ. Comp. Parivāra VI. 5.
- p. 115, l. 21. For vipāṭetvā I think we should read vipphā-ṭetvā (see the Various Readings, p. 317, and compare Boehtlingk-Roth s.v. sphaṭ). Dr. Morris suggests vipphāletvā.
- p. 188, last line. Read chavassa khelāpakassā 'ti.
- p. 317, l. 34. For chādanam read chadanam.

## VOL. III.

p. 21, ll. 3, 4. Read dvayaṃdvayasamâpattiṃ.

p. 28, ll. 9, 10. Read dvayaṃdvayasamâpatti.

p. 44, l. 13. Read saddhâya.

## VOL. IV.

p. 7, l. 19. Mr. Subhûti is probably right in suggesting the reading kâṭakoṭavikâya.

p. 204, ll. 6-9. I owe the reading of the corresponding passage in the Chavaka Jâtaka (Jât. 309) to the kindness of Mr. Trenckner. It runs thus :

sabbam idaṃ carimavatam, ubho dhammam na passanti,  
 ubho pakatiyâ cutâ,  
 yo cāyam sajjhâpayati yo ca dhammam adhîyati.















